

JOSEPH WILSON LAWRENCE.

6

53/8

ACADIENSIS

..... EDITED BY

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.



A Quarterly Devoted
to the Interests of the
Maritime Provinces of
Canada.

59459
30/5/03

VOLUME I.

1901.

ACADEMIA

F
5200
A32
v.1

VOLUME I

CONTENTS.

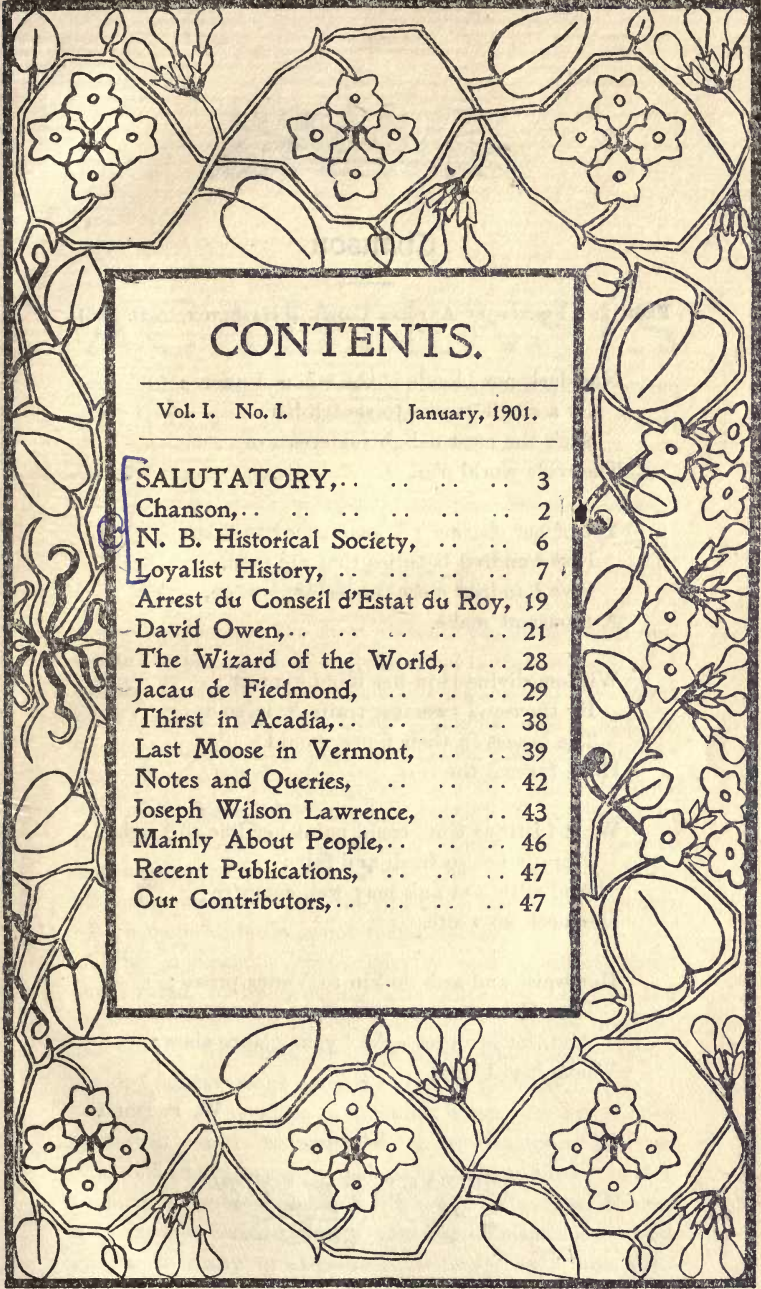
	PAGE.
Acadia, Aesthetic Attributes of	
<i>Isaac Allen Jack</i>	169
Acadian Artist, An	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	69
Acadian Monarch, An	
<i>Patrick McCarthy</i> ,.....	163
Acadian Musicians, Two	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	225
Acadia, The Indians of	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	187
Acadia, Thirst in	
<i>Isaac Allen Jack</i> ,.....	38
Acquin, Gabe,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	250
Aesthetic Attributes of Acadia,	
<i>Isaac Allen Jack</i> ,.....	169
A Marshland River,	
<i>John Frederick Herbin</i> ,.....	87
A Monument and its Story,	
<i>Jonas Howe</i> ,.....	63, 137
An Acadian Monarch,	
<i>Patrick McCarthy</i> ,.....	163
Answers to Correspondents,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i>	178
Arrest du Conseil du Roy,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	19
Artist, An Acadian	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	69
Bluenose,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	253
Bohemia, In	
<i>Charles Campbell</i> ,	50
Book Notices,.....	182, 256
Book-Plates,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> , ...	91, 115, 236
Chanson,	
<i>W. P. Dole</i> ,	2
Charlotte Elizabeth,	
<i>Isabella A. Owen</i> ,.....	235
Chignecto, La Valliere of	
<i>W. C. Milner</i> ,.....	157, 213
Colonel Robert Moodie,	
<i>Clarence Ward</i> ,.....	207
Daisy, The	
<i>W. P. Dole</i> ,.....	206
Elizabeth, Charlotte.	
<i>Isabella A. Owen</i> ,.....	228

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Exchanges,.....	110, 184, 249
Fiedmond, Jacau de	
<i>Placide P. Gaudet</i> ,.....	29, 53
Freneuse, Lease of the Seigneurie of, on the St. John River in 1696,	
<i>W. F. Ganong</i> ,	121
Gabe Acquin,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	250
Grant, John—Loyalist History,	
<i>T. Watson Smith</i> ,.....	7
Historical Society, The N. B.....	6
Historic Louisburg as it is to-day,	
<i>C. W. Vernon</i> ,.....	202
Honorable Judge Robie,	
<i>Israel Longworth</i> ,.....	81, 143
In Bohemia,	
<i>Charles Campbell</i> ,.....	50
Incidents in the Early History of St. John,	
<i>W. O. Raymond</i> ,.....	82, 151
Indians of Acadia, The	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	187
Kind Words,.....	104
Lawrence, Joseph Wilson,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	43
Last Moose of Vermont, The	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	41
La Valliere of Chignecto,	
<i>W. C. Milner</i> ,,	157, 213
Lease of the Seigneurie of Freneuse on the St. John River in 1696,	
<i>W. F. Ganong</i> ,.....	121
Literary Possibilities, on Certain	
<i>A. B. de Mille</i> ,.....	126
Louisburg, Historic, as it is to-day,	
<i>C. W. Vernon</i> ,.....	202
Loyalist History—John Grant,	
<i>T. Watson Smith</i> ,.....	7
Mainly about People,.....	46
Marshland River, A	
<i>John Frederick Herbin</i> ,.....	87
Monument and its Story, A	
<i>Jonas Howe</i> ,.....	63, 137
Moodie, Colonel Robert	
<i>Clarence Ward</i> ,.....	207
New York <i>Herald</i> , Origin of	
<i>George Edward Sears</i> ,.....	254
Northern Muse, The	
<i>Bliss Carman</i> ,.	62
Notes and Queries,.....	42
Notes and Queries,	
<i>H. Percy Scott</i> ,.....	164

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Old Colonial Silver,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	168
On Certain Literary Possibilities,	
<i>A. B. de Mille</i> ,.....	126
Origin of the New York <i>Herald</i> ,	
<i>George Edward Sears</i> ,.....	254
Origin of the Place-name Pabineau,	
<i>W. F. Ganong</i> ,.....	88
Our Contributors,.....	47
Owen, David, of Campobello, N. B.,	
<i>Kate Gannett Wells</i> ,.....	21
Pabineau, Origin of the Place-name,	
<i>W. F. Ganong</i> ,.....	88
Purification,	
<i>Isaac Allen Jack</i> ,..	114
Queen Victoria—A Contrast,	
<i>J. de Soyres</i> ,.....	51
Recent Publications,.....	47
Robie, Honorable Judge	
<i>Israel Longworth</i> ,.....	81, 143
Salutatory,.....	3
Signature of Matthew Thornton,	
<i>James Vroom</i> ,.....	131
Silver, Old Colonial,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,	168
St. John, Incidents in the Early History of	
<i>W. O. Raymond</i> ,	82, 151
The Daisy,	
<i>W. P. Dole</i> ,	206
The Wetmore Family,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	243
The Northern Muse,	
<i>Bliss Carman</i> ,.....	62
The Unknown,	
<i>Charles Campbell</i> ,.....	186
Thirst in Acadia,	
<i>Isaac Allen Jack</i> ,.....	38
Thornton, Matthew, the Signature of	
<i>James Vroom</i> ,.....	131
Two Acadian Musicians,	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	225
Unknown, The	
<i>Charles Campbell</i> ,.....	186
Vermont, The Last Moose of	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	41
Victoria, Queen—A Contrast,	
<i>J. de Soyres</i> ,.....	51
Wetmore Family, The	
<i>David Russell Jack</i> ,.....	243
Wizard of the World, The	
<i>Theodore Roberts</i> ,.....	28



28

CONTENTS.

Vol. I. No. I.

January, 1901.

SALUTATORY,	3
Chanson,	2
N. B. Historical Society,	6
Loyalist History,	7
Arrest du Conseil d'Etat du Roy,	19
David Owen,	21
The Wizard of the World,	28
Jacau de Fiedmond,	29
Thirst in Acadia,	38
Last Moose in Vermont,	39
Notes and Queries,	42
Joseph Wilson Lawrence,	43
Mainly About People,	46
Recent Publications,	47
Our Contributors,	47



Chanson.

FROM THE FRENCH OF ANTOINE COMTE D'HAMILTON, A.D. 1661.

Nor dark nor blonde is she whom I adore :
By a single stroke to sketch her,
She's the most delightful creature
The wide world o'er.

Yet of her charms 't is easy count to take :
Five hundred beauties that are seen,
Five hundred more concealed, I ween,
A thousand make.

Wisdom divine is in her mind exprest ;
By thousand sweetest traits 't is told
The graces in their finest mould
Have formed the rest.

What lustrous tints could paint her hue so bright ?
Flora is not so fresh and fair ;
And with a swan's may well compare
Her neck so white.

Her waist and arm do kin to Venus prove ;
Like Hebe's are her mouth and nose ;
And, for her eyes—Ah ! your glance shows
Whom 't is I love.

W. P. DOLE.



ACADIENSIS

VOL. I.

JANUARY, 1901.

No. 1.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK, - - - - - EDITOR.

Salutatory.

Probably one of the most difficult problems which confronts the promoters of any periodical is the selection of a suitable name, by which their publication shall be known to the world. Many a carefully launched and creditable undertaking has been hopelessly shipwrecked through the want of a suitable name ; many a deserving individual, who might have achieved a fair amount of prominence in the literary world, has lived and died unknown, his lack of fortune due, perhaps, to the fact that his parents, upon his being brought into the world, failed to provide him with a name which was not commonplace.

With individuals this difficulty has sometimes been ameliorated, by hyphenating some imposing name to the more ordinary ; the hybrid result being, to the mind of the person by whom the operation was performed, a decided improvement upon the original product.

Be that as it may, an instance where the power of a name will readily be admitted by our readers, is the case of a well-known hostelry in the city of New York. Astor is quite a common name in that city ; the Astor House, with its four hundred rooms, and central situation, is well known to many quiet-going individuals, as a nice convenient place in which to spend a day or two. The name

Waldorf-Astoria, however, conveys quite a different idea, and one naturally associates with such a name all the pomp and splendor, glitter and circumstance, that unlimited wealth and lavish expenditure can bestow. It is a name, once heard, not readily forgotten, and in this manner the purpose of its originators has been served.

Upon the other hand, many a well-born individual, who might have lived and died a useful member of society, has had his future welfare hopelessly handicapped at the outset of life's journey, through the ludicrous and inane efforts of his progenitors to bestow upon him a name which might render him conspicuous among his fellows.

But seriously, a suitable name, for an undertaking such as the present, is a very important feature.

Such names as the Maritime Magazine, the Acadian Magazine, or the New Brunswick Quarterly, have been suggested. The first gives the impression that it relates to matters of the sea only; the second was objected to for the reason that the Acadian Monthly is already a live issue in Maritime Province literature; while the third was not applicable, owing to the fact that the scope of this magazine was intended to be of a wider range than the name New Brunswick would convey.

To Mr. I. Allen Jack we are indebted for the suggestion which ultimately led to the adoption of our present title. Some years ago he commenced a series of articles, which he designated "Acadienses," in the *Week*, of Toronto, relating to matters pertaining to that district of North America formerly known as Acadia. A modification of this idea has resulted in the choice of the title, by which, we trust, this periodical may be known to the literary public for some time to come.

The name is short, concise, significant and phonetic. Acadia is a title now recognized by the scientific world as applying to the territory embraced within the area of the Maritime Provinces, including a small portion of the

Province of Quebec and the State of Maine, immediately adjacent. This is precisely the ground we wish to cover. Any matters relating, in whole or in part, to this extent of territory, its people, its past history or future prospects ; any literary, or other productions of the people who live within its borders, dealing with outside matters ; or contributions from those residing abroad, and treating upon Acadian matters, will come within the scope of this Magazine.

It is intended to deal largely with matters historical, but descriptive, scientific or philosophical contributions will be welcomed. Contributions in verse, as well as short stories, in which the principal scene is laid in Acadia, or which are the production of Acadian writers, will also be given a place, should they, upon examination, be deemed of a sufficiently high standard of excellence to warrant their insertion.

It had been intended to begin the publication at an earlier date, but there was something attractive in the idea of launching a new undertaking by the light of the dawn of a new century. It is an opportunity which does not occur to everyone ; to the same individual, never twice. Accordingly the first number bears the date of January first, in the year of our Lord, one thousand nine hundred and one.

There has been a dream, and was it only a dream, which has passed through many minds, of a united Acadia, in which the descendant of the Acadian Frenchman, and of the United Empire Loyalist, might join hand in hand, in a political union, embracing what is now known as the Maritime Provinces of the Dominion of Canada.

Some people are of the opinion that the opportunity for the consummation of this ideal passed away forever with the confederation of the several Provinces into the Dominion of Canada.

To us it would appear, that, laying aside all differences of politics, race and religion, the time is now ripe for a still closer amalgamation of the people of Acadia, this land of our fathers, into one great Province, and thus might we be enabled to hold an equal place with the larger Provinces of Quebec and Ontario, in the eyes of our fellow-countrymen, and of the world at large.

It shall be our constant effort, though perhaps in a very humble degree, to endeavor, by the interchange of thoughts and ideas, by the study of the past, and taking thought for the future, to pave the way for such a movement. This, too, may be but a dream, but, like the dream of some of our forefathers, that "ships may come here from England yet," it may, some day, we trust, prove to be a reality.



New Brunswick Historical Society.

The New Brunswick Historical Society held their annual meeting at their rooms on Charlotte street on the 27th of November, when the following officers were elected :

President—P. R. Inches, Esq., M. D.

First Vice-President—Rev. W. C. Gaynor.

Second Vice-President—Mr. Jonas Howe.

Recording Secretary—Mr. Clarence Ward.

Corresponding Secretary—Mr. D. R. Jack.

Council—Messrs. S. D. Scott, W. P. Dole,
G. U. Hay, Rev. W. O. Raymond and
Col. Wm. Cunard.

The President referred to the death of the late Dr. John Berryman, for many years a member of the Society.

A paper, entitled "The Acadian Settlement of Madawaska," was read by Rev. W. O. Raymond.

The meeting, in point of attendance, was one of the best that has been held for some time.

Loyalist History—John Grant.

Much has been written, in relation to the motives, services, banishment and subsequent career of the United Empire Loyalists ; more, perhaps, remains to be written. The story of their lives, in its fulness of sincere and suffering patriotism, and of its sequel of empire building, has yet to be given to the world. Its earlier chapters must, of course, recall a scene of wrecked homes, armed conflict, bitter neighbourhood strife, and cruel exile, which descendants of the victors, might well wish forgotten ; but its central divisions will bring into view, new homes slowly rising in the wilderness, whence go forth, here and there, ambitious youth to figure on the high places of national life ; its most recent chapter will show the Canadian Dominion, which descendants of Loyalists so largely developed, asserting herself, as a force to be reckoned with, by any power which would set itself to thwart Britain's high aims on behalf of the world. This theme awaits an historian : pen of poet has hardly yet touched it.

Any intention to discount the value of historical parts in this direction must here be disclaimed. A debt of gratitude to Lorenzo Sabine, for the vast research displayed in his two volumes on "The Loyalists of the American Revolution" is readily acknowledged ; scarcely less grateful should we be to Egerton Ryerson for the patient and loving investigation which resulted in the two volumes on "The Loyalists of America and their Times." Other volumes might be named, as worthy of generous mention, as are several monographs published by Canadian historical societies, and frequent contributions to our religious and secular press ; but the fact remains that the record of

Loyalist sacrifice and service is incomplete. There are sections of the Maritime Provinces where the axe swung by Loyalist hands awakened echoes which had slept since creation, the first settlers of which find no mention in the series of valuable sketches by Sabine ; and many a reader of Dr. Ryerson's volumes has probably laid them down with a feeling of regret that a part of the space devoted to historical disquisition had not been given to those relations of local incident and individual experience in which the chasm of historical narrative so largely consists. Such, at least, would have been the sensation in the mind of the writer of this paper had he not learned the proposed plan from Dr. Ryerson, when that gentleman was pursuing his researches in the British Museum.

It is understood that a gentleman in New Brunswick, whose work on historical lines has already raised him above the rank of an amateur, is aiming to supply, in some measure at least, our lack of knowledge respecting the Loyalist fathers. We wish him success. For such an undertaking the period is auspicious. The comparatively recent addition to the Historical Manuscripts Department, of the Congressional Library at Washington, has brought within our reach, a collection of papers of immense value, the location of which, had, for years, been a matter for enquiry. This collection, Professor Herbert Friedenwald, till very recently, superintendent of the Historical Manuscripts Department, considers "one of the most interesting series of documents in the library." In the thirty-five volumes together with a few miscellaneous papers, are found the proceedings of the commissioners—Col. Thomas Dundas and Mr. J. Pemberton—for inquiring into the losses, services and claims, of the American Loyalists during the Revolutionary War, as a basis of indemnification by Act of Parliament. The notes of testimony, taken by these commissioners, during 1785, and several subsequent years, at Halifax, St. John and Montreal relate to 1,400 cases,

and in many instances go so far into detail, as to afford an amount of information respecting the careers of prominent colonial figures, such as is nowhere else to be found.* A large number of other documents, supplementary to the above, Prof. Friedenwald has informed the writer, has quite recently been obtained, by one of the large public libraries of New York.

This important addition to our stores of Loyalist information, should not, however, be allowed to lessen private effort after further accumulation. It is true, that the circumstances of the Loyalist period were most unfavorable to the preparation, or preservation of historical data, that the defeated actors in the strife, left few songs behind them, and no harpers to chant their sorrows, but there must yet be retained on paper, or in memory, many unpublished facts and incidents, which may soon be irrecoverably lost. That is a sad sentence which constitutes the last paragraph of Napier's "History of the War in the Peninsula"—"Thus the war terminated, and with it all remembrance of the veterans' services." A similar statement should be inapplicable to the descendants of the American Loyalists. Even if but little can be added, to the facts already obtained, concerning the period of strife, we may honor them by watching their subsequent career, and by placing on record, some results of their faithful adherence to the Britain they loved.

In the list of almost unknown Loyalists, is Captain John Grant, an ancestor of the writer of this sketch. A single sentence, in the "fragments" at the end of Sabine's second volume—"Grant, John, Captain in the Royal Garrison Battalion"—may or may not have referred to him. The

* *Report of American Historical Association, 1898, p. 39.* These documents, which as a matter of course, found their way to England, were procured by Major-General J. H. Lefroy, governor of Bermuda, and presented through him by his relative, Mrs. Dundas—a descendant of one of the commissioners—to the Smithsonian Institution, in 1874, as the Library of Congress is the depositary for the books, etc., of the Smithsonian Institution they naturally found their way there.

name, though less common among Scotch soldiers, than that of Donald Macdonald, which is said to have at times sadly confused the drill sergeant in his efforts to distinguish his Highland recruits from each other, is by no means rare among them.*

The John Grant of whom we write was the son of Alexander Grant, of Strathspey, Scotland. Born in 1729, a period at which strong military tendencies prevailed in the Highlands, he in mere boyhood entered the army. In 1730 the English government, which had long hesitated to put arms into the hands of the Scotch Highlanders, on account of the devotion of their chiefs to the cause of the Pretender, raised six companies in the Highlands, each independent of the other. These came to be known as the "Black Watch," on account perhaps, of the sombre tartans worn by them, and because of their employment in small parties, as a sort of rural police. There was no lack of high-class men. The whole country having been disarmed,—an indignity deeply felt by the men of a race, who, even in times of peace, never went forth without dirk or claymore—the youth of good families were eager to serve, if only in the ranks, because they were entitled to bear arms, and to carry a weapon was regarded as a proof that the bearer was a gentleman. In 1739 four additional companies were raised, and in 1740, near Tay Common, the several companies were formed into a regiment, known for a term as the 43rd, and later as the 42nd Highlanders, or the Black Watch, the name the men belonging to it had always loved best.

In 1741, young Grant entered one of the companies.

* That fine specimen of a true Scotchman, the late Major Allan McLean of the Nashwaak, used to tell of two brother Scotchmen of a disbanded regiment, an incident at once illustrative of former-day simplicity and of change in dress. The one Donald Macdonald had made arrangements for marriage, but as the day approached he grew nervous. Finally he went to another Donald Macdonald in the same neighbourhood, and, making him a confidant, asked : "Noo, Donal, wull ye na tak her yirsel, au I'll gie ye the cotton gown in the baergain ?"

The practice of enticing mere boys into a Highland regiment, was formerly unknown ; special care was taken in selecting men of full height, well proportioned, and of handsome appearance. The acceptance of one so young, must therefore have been due to friendly influence, or the possession of unusual development. In March, 1743, when the regiment was ordered to proceed to England, he accompanied it, it is believed, as a lieutenant. The loud remonstrances from eminent Scotchmen which followed this call to general service, contrary to the terms of enlistment ; the review at Finchlay Common ; the rumor that the officers and men were to be transported to the King's plantations in America, diligently circulated by the adherents of the Stuarts ; the attempt of the regiment to march back to Scotland : their final surrender and pardon, are matters of history. Hogarth was living at the time, and his inimitable pencil has curiously depicted one scene of this affair in his "March to Finchlay."

John Grant sailed with his regiment, in the same year, for Flanders, serving there, under Field-Marshal the Earl of Stair, and being present, under the Duke of Cumberland in 1745, at the battle of Fontenoy, in which the Black Watch took a very prominent part. It was, when alluding to that battle that a French writer said, "The British behaved well, and could be exceeded in ardor by none but our officers, who animated the troops by their example, when the Highland furies rushed in upon us, with more violence than ever did a sea driven by a tempest."

On returning from the continent, for a second time, in 1748, the Black Watch was quartered for eight years, in Ireland, whence it sailed for America, landing at New York in June, 1756. A year after its arrival in the New World, the regiment was summoned to active warfare, on the frontier. Of General Sir James Abercrombie's force of 16,000 men, directed against the French at Ticonderoga, 6,340 were British regulars, of which the 42nd Highland-

ers formed a part. The notice the regiment had attracted on its landing at New York, was even more marked during its march to Albany, particularly on the part of the Indians, "who flocked from all quarters to see strangers whom, from the similarity of their dress, they considered to be of the same extraction as themselves, and whom they therefore regarded as brothers."* It must have been at this time that an Indian chief, pleased with young Captain Grant's military bearing, made him an offer of as much land as he could travel around in three days, on the condition that he would marry the chief's daughter.

The brilliant July morning in 1758, on which the whole force was embarked on Lake George, for an attack on Fort Ticonderoga, was followed by a night and morrow of terrible disaster to the British arms. In front of a breastwork of uncommon height and thickness, which sheltered the French army, the ground had been covered with felled oak trees, with sharpened branches pointing outward, against which the English attempted in vain to advance. At last the impatient Highlanders, breaking from the rear, rushing to the front, and screaming with rage, hewed with their broadswords among the branches, struggling to get at the enemy, but in vain. The English, with their deep-toned shout, also rushed on in heavy columns, until General Abercrombie, having lost two thousand men, gave the order to retire,—an order only obeyed by the Highlanders on its second repetition, and when more than half of their men, and twenty-five of their officers, had been either killed, or desperately wounded. The English army, seized with a sudden panic, then rushed in haste to their boats, and put Lake George between them and the enemy. "The fatal lines of Ticonderoga," says Parkman, "were not soon forgotten in the provinces; and marbles in Westminster

* "*A History of the Scottish Highland Clans and Regiments*," by John S. Keltie, Vol. II., p. 336.

Abbey, preserve the memory of those who fell, on that disastrous day."*

The Black Watch, honored about this time by George II. with the designation "Royal," remained in America until 1761, when they embarked, with ten other regiments for Barbadoes, there to join the armament against Martinique, and the Havannah. Captain Grant joined that expedition, but not as an officer of his former regiment. At Brooklyn he had met Sarah, the attractive daughter of Michael and Catelyntie Bergen, lineal descendants, both of Hans Hansen Bergen, a Norwegian ship-builder, who had crossed the ocean, it is said, in that vessel of the West India Company, which had brought out to New Amsterdam, the second director-general of the colony—Wouter van Twiller, whom Washington Irving has so broadly caricatured. With the passing years, the descendants of Hans Hansen Bergen, and his wife, Sarah Rapalye, had become numerous and somewhat wealthy, and had given their names to several places in the neighbourhood of New York, a street in Brooklyn being yet known as Bergen street. In 1759, the young Scotch officer and Sarah Bergen, the latter then only sixteen, were married. On the writers' table is a piece of the dress worn on the day of the wedding, by the happy Dutch maiden, through whose mind, could not possibly have passed any thought of the future separation from relatives, and exile from home, involved by her wedding vows. Portraits of both are yet preserved by one of their descendants, but so defaced by age, and neglect, as to show few traces of the beauty, which tradition associates with their faces in early days. Their residence was on a farm, with a mill attached, which Mrs. Grant's father had purchased, on the south side of the village of Jamaica, in Queens county, and had settled upon his daughter.†

* "The Conspiracy of Pontiac," Vol. II, p. 129.

† *The Bergen Family, etc.* By Feunis Bergen, Albany, N. Y., 1876. pp. 259-260.

Military service, it has been remarked, was not ended by John Grant's retirement from the Black Watch. On April 19, 1762, the New York colonial government issued a warrant in favor of Captain John Grant, for "£957, bounty and enlisting money, for eighty-seven volunteers of the counties of Kings and Queens,"* and as a captain in the New York Regiment of Foot, he took part in that dangerous operation which ended in the reduction of the Havannah, and the surrender of the Spanish forces, on August 11, 1762. In 1763 he was appointed by Cadwallader Colden, Esq., lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of the province of New York, to take command of a company raised to protect the colonists, and keep communication open between Albany and certain outposts. During the following year, he marched his company from New York city, to Fort Herkimer on the Mohawk River. Of his services under Sir William Johnson on the frontier, it is difficult to speak with definiteness. More than one Captain Grant, served with bravery on the border of Canada at the period, and it is possible, that a descendant of the officer of whom we write, may have placed to the credit of his ancestor, deeds of daring, performed by another, but, it is certain, that his services were such, as to secure for him a grant of three thousand acres of valuable land, about midway between the head of Lake George, and the fort at Crown Point. That these services had involved serious risk of life, may be inferred, from the statement by the neighbor who prepared his body for burial, that the scars of not less than seven swords or bullet wounds were visible. And, as no reference was made to these dangers in the brief statement of active service during the Revolution, submitted to Brigadier General Fox, Commander of the Forces in Nova Scotia in 1783, it may be presumed that they had been incurred in pre-Revolutionary conflicts.

* State Documents at Albany, N. Y., as quoted in *The Bergen Family* p. 259.

The home, which, for many years had been his pleasant headquarters, was wrecked during the Revolution. Though his father-in-law, at the beginning of the strife, had asked British protection, he and his family, were strong in their attachment to the Whigs, and used their best efforts to persuade Captain Grant to assume command of a regiment in the services of Congress—a proposition which, to use his own words, he “disdainfully spurned.” Thus situated, he had to make his escape to the West Indies, but having at the end of eighteen months, learned that General Sir William Howe was at the head of the British troops on Staten Island, he returned from the south, and offered his services to that officer. At the time of the landing of the British on Long Island, he was appointed as Guide, and given command of the vanguard of the left column, under Major-General Grant, on August 27, 1776, in which capacity he so acquitted himself, as to receive the general’s thanks, as a contributor to the success of the day.

The close of the war, found this Loyalist, like thousands of others, in a sad plight. Ill-health would not permit him to continue with the army; he therefore remained at Long Island with his family. The losses of the family, through the war, had been very serious. During her husband’s absence in the West Indies, Mrs. Grant had had the best furniture, plate, and wearing apparel, with valuable papers, removed to a house in Hackensack, New Jersey, and these, at the time of the pursuit of the American troops by Lord Cornwallis, were all plundered or destroyed. At about the same time the property owned by Mrs. Grant was also burned. In her touching appeal for some compensation for her losses, that lady describes her property as a “plantation of about one hundred and fifty acres, lying in the town of Brookland, on Long Island, on which was a long and valuable mansion house, forty-eight by thirty-six feet, with a kitchen adjoining the same, as well as barns and other outbuildings, in good repair.”

This residence, with its buildings and large quantities of grain, was burned by the royal army, because of its interference with an attack on the enemy's encampment, thirty-one head of cattle, and four horses, having been driven off previously. Thus robbed and deprived of all they had possessed, they moved off, with the British, to Jamaica, and remained on Long Island, until the evacuation of New York by the King's troops.

His total losses in plate, bonds, buildings, furniture, stock and other accumulations, Captain Grant estimated at five thousand pounds. Included in this valuation, was probably his large tract of land near Crown Point, which was forfeited by him, as an adherent of the King. At an early date, this property became of great value. On a sketch of it James Abed, of New York, who on another document certifies himself to have been at the time the royal army took possession of the Heights on Long Island, a "major in the American service," wrote in May, 1781, to Mrs. Grant—"This is an exact copy of a part of Metcalf's map of the Province of New York, whereby you will find your husband, John Grant, had a grant of three thousand acres of land, which land has since been regranted by the State of Vermont, who suffer none of the old grants from the Crown to be good. This is a very valuable tract and is now all settled nearly as thick as Long Island."

For the loyal Scotchman, only exile remained. Attachment to king and country, was, from the Whig point of view, an unpardonable sin. The prevalent feeling of the American people of this generation, was put into words, by Henry Ward Beecher, at a meeting, held in New York, just one hundred years from the day on which the British troops had taken their final departure from the city, when he said of the victors and their severe enactments, "They did not know any better. They had the instincts of the animal—you bite me and I bite you." That was the instinct of the age. It was, if possible, worse; it was fra-

tricial. Hence John Grant was given clearly to understand, that to endeavor to remain in "New York Province" after the evacuation of it by his Majesty's troops, would be "very fatal," and striking illustrations of the danger were too frequent to be disregarded. Such preparations as could be made for removal, were therefore hastily made.

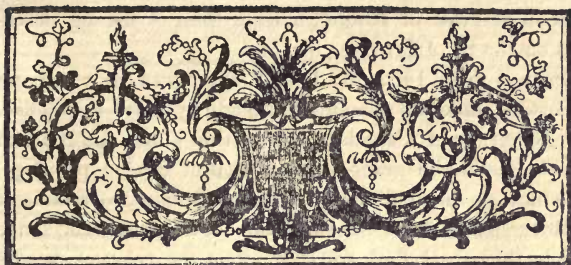
In the sorrow and sadness of that wonderful exodus, and in its earlier sequel on our shores, the larger share, by far, must have fallen to the lot of our Loyalist foremothers. It was so in this instance. With a sick husband, seven children accompanying her, her eldest son remaining in New York, the voyage to Nova Scotia, and the settlement of her family, and the nine slaves brought with them, on an uncultivated tract on the seashore, must have involved the former Dutch maiden, in not merely months but years of keen anxiety. Prior to his removal to Nova Scotia, John Grant had began to feel the effects of wounds and exposure in the past. On July 1st, 1783, he reached Halifax in H. M. ship "Berwich." Governor Parr having granted him three thousand acres of land, of which he was unable to make a personal selection, the Surveyor-general, Charles Morris, Esq., had it surveyed at the lower part of the township of Newport, the grant bearing date August 26, 1783. In September he visited Shelburne, and from that place returned to New York, whence on October 16, he and his family sailed on board the "Stafford" transport, Captain Westport, arriving at Halifax ten days later. On November 6, a bed was placed on a truck, and on this he was carried to Windsor, taken thence by boat to Mount Denson, and detained by serious illness at that place, until May 23, 1784, when he reached the new destination for his family, at "Loyal Hill." Home, it could not be called: it was a refuge from the Revolutionary storm.

The destruction of Captain Grant's earlier papers, has deprived us no doubt of many items of interest. The faded and torn documents on our table, were called forth

by the sorrowful circumstances of the period, and index little else. In 1790, illness resulting from previous wounds and exposure, proved to Captain Grant "sickness unto death." After the fashion of the time his body was interred in his own grounds, but some years since, owing to the encroachments of a quarry, the bones were removed to a granite monument erected in the burying-ground of the Baptist church in the neighborhood. The wife, whose faithfulness to her vow, to "keep thee only unto him," involved so much unforeseen sorrow, ending in exile from all her kindred, survived him some years, dying in 1808.

Of the numerous descendants of this Loyalist pair, but a comparatively small number in Nova Scotia bear the ancestral name. In the original large family, but two, were sons, one of whom early returned to the United States. The eldest son, Michael Bergen Grant, who had remained behind his parents in Long Island, came to Nova Scotia two years before his father's death, took charge of the place, and some years later married Sophia, daughter of Captain John Nutting, of the Engineers, who, as a Loyalist, had been granted a large tract of land, near that of Captain Grant, at Kempt. Their family included one son, and seven daughters, of the latter of whom it might have been said with truthfulness, as of the daughters, of Job: "In all the land were no women found so fair." It is sufficient to say that the descendants of Michael B. Grant, and of his sisters of the Loyal Hall homestead, have furnished a good proportion of the solid business, and successful professional men, of the province, to which, by Revolutionary bitterness, their ancestors were driven.

T. WATSON SMITH.



ARREST
DU CONSEIL D'ESTAT
DU ROY.

Qui permet aux Sieurs Bergier, Boucher, Gautier,
& de Mantes, d'establiir une pêche le long de la Côte
de l'Acadie & de la Riviere Saint Jean, & leur accorde
plusieurs privileges.

DU DERNIER JOUR DE FEVRIER 1682.

The above is the heading and title of a document, published in Paris in 1720, the original, from which our reproduction is taken, being the property of Prof. W. F. Ganong. It forms one of his collection of "unpublished documents, relating to the history of New Brunswick," and was, by him, placed in the hands of Rev. W. O. Raymond for publication. To the last named gentleman we are indebted, for permission to reproduce the design, by which it is headed, the reproduction being about one-third less in size than the original.

The document was printed on three pages of a quarto leaflet, at Paris, in 1720, and this design is a good example of the style of ornamentation, much followed by French publishers of that period. As the title indicates, the

leaflet contains an extract from the Registers of the Council of State of France, a concession of fishing privileges on the St. John river in 1682.

In that year, 1682, M. de la Valliere was in command in Acadie, under an appointment made by Count Frontenac, the Governor of Canada. About this time, the King of France made the grant or concession of fishing privilege, to which we have alluded, to Sieurs Bergier, merchant of la Rochelle, Gautier, Boutier, and de Mantes, "the lands which they shall find suitable along the coast of Acadie and the river St. John," for the establishment of the shore fishery. Bergier came to Acadie and proceeded to organize fishing establishments on its coast, but he found his operations very much impeded by the English, who had been fishing on these coasts for years and were not easily to be restrained.

La Valliere, the Commandant, who resided at St. John, was openly accused of being in league with these enemies of his country, and it was stated in memorials written to the French government of that day, that he had licensed the English vessels to fish on the coasts of Acadie, for money payment. Whether these accusations were correct or not, it is certain that the difference between Bergier and la Valliere continued to increase in violence; and finally the latter, with something of piratical violence, seized several of Bergier's vessels, and confiscated their cargoes of fish and hides.

In 1684 la Valliere was removed from the governorship of Acadie, and was succeeded by M. Perrot, who was in his turn succeeded in 1687, by M. de Menneval.

To us in Acadia, this document is of much antiquarian interest; not only on account of its local application, but, from an artistic standpoint, for the beauty of the design with which it is embellished, as well as the excellence of the workmanship with which the design is executed.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.

David Owen.

OF CAMPOBELLO, NEW BRUNSWICK.

In an old, closely written manuscript, have lately been found most amusing instances of illicit trading, and of the mock dignities of international complications, from March 27, 1812, to March 22, 1817. The pages are in the handwriting of David Owen, who administered, for his co-grantees, the island of Campobello, New Brunswick, which had been granted them by the English Crown in 1770. ✓

In his diary, his refuge in hours of loneliness, he commits his records of aggrieved officialism, with which as English magnate he contended daily, and it was all so petty and miserable, and recriminating, those local vexations sustained on both sides through the embargo law of 1807 and the war of 1812, between the United States and Great Britain.

Yet had not nature herself foreseen these conflicts in authority, and, like a jealous philanthropist, provided her fogs for the welfare of smugglers, thus aiding the very law, which, supposed to injure both parties, really worked to the advantage of each. "Neutral voyages" were then short and safe, and men and vessels were transferred from one allegiance to another as often in the course of a single day as business required. Great was the boon thereof to Campobello, and well did its Snug Cove deserve the name. Goods were shipped to it from colonial ports, there put on board neutral vessels, which in an hour or two were legally cleared at Eastport, Maine, the cargoes eventually being sent to Boston or Portland, contrary to the intent of the embargo.

Then, when the war of 1812 broke forth and Major Putnam surrendered at Fort Sullivan, Eastport to the English, they, in their parlance, "recovered their own,"

since such view of the question, the "restoration" rather than the "capture" of the American islands in Passamaquoddy Bay, alleviated the minor miseries of a bloodless warfare, for the Eastporters, as "subjects restored to their rightful sovereign," fared better than as prisoners of war.

Sir Thomas Hardy, Nelson's trusted friend, and Colonel Gubbins, were the chief English officers at Eastport, with whom David Owen, at Campobello, held friendly converse. At first David's subjects hoped to settle ancient scores with some of their old-time personal enemies, but they soon found that the new English masters forbade, as their American predecessors had forbidden, the use of threats or blows in getting one's rights. Then recourse was had to long, stately letters addressed by Owen to Gubbins, in which the former rehearsed the grievances of his people, for had he not a right to wax eloquent when he had urged that the County of Charlotte, New Brunswick, and of Washington, Massachusetts, (it was not then called Maine), should remain neutral,—and had he not adjured the Indians, who fled to his woods for safety, to believe that the English would burn neither their wigwams nor their chapel? In spite of such protests, when Moose Island (Eastport) was actually taken by the British, with the self-complacency of a solitary magnate, David Owen wrote to his distant peers, "I could have taken it, Eastport, with a gun brig and my own militia. I am in possession of all except Moose Island."

However, after the "contemptible Americans" had been expelled, Owen's wrath became greater, since, without his knowledge, the Commanding Royal Engineer had explored ground for military purposes on Campobello, and had desired Owen's militia to help him. Moreover, his tenants were oppressed by a notice to drill off the island, which they regarded as an indignity, whereupon Owen had petitioned his Royal Highness, George, Prince Regent of England, that the "inhabitants of Campobello should

not be taken off the land for militia duty," since if attempt were made to enforce such notice, or "fines should be imposed in consequence, it will be the signal," he wrote, for active defense against the very government (English) they have hitherto handsomely maintained."

Like private theatricals on a miniature stage, reads the rehearsal of Owen's grievances in his letters to the Admiralty, and to the Committee of Public Safety, on Moose Island. The "calamities of warfare" were not only to be "repelled from the doors of his people," and they themselves "protected from indignities," but he had his own private rights to defend. For when the British colors were displayed at Fort Sullivan, they also floated in the air from Dudley and Frederick Islands (termed then St. Croix Islands), where he claimed rights, accruing from the original grant of Campobello, which rights were strengthened by the actual possession of a tenant of his, through purchase of a claim, duly recorded in Massachusetts. This possession was, moreover, at that time acknowledged by him to be under the Crown of Great Britain, he "having affixed his name to the buildings for that purpose, and as a memorial of the same."

A vacant house on Moose Island had also been seized by officers of the Crown, and a similar entry was thereby included, though the additional ceremony of a discharge of musketry at the hoisting of a British flag upon a small vacant hut was reserved for Mark Island.

Owen's daily life and his real estate were becoming a burden to him. In vain did he offer to the Crown his lands for cash on hand, his duty still compelling him to worry his superiors with bristling letters. Regardless of British authority, woodcutters came on Dudley Island "to get a number of sticks to repair a vessel." Such a bold and vagrant act forced Owen to proceed there (less than a mile away), in person and "to take action to secure the rights of the Crown." Then the harbors

round these islands "had been injured by ballast thrown overboard from American vessels." Yet with all his authority as magistrate and portwarden had he "warned the offenders to enforce his notice within the garrison district and to the limits usually claimed by a port, by a garrison order or otherwise," and had implored that another justice be appointed with him to enforce the law.

Again does Owen wax indignant that in subversion of provincial rights, the oaths administered on Moose Island to parties leaving it for a few days,—that they should not bear arms,—varied, for he argued that Moose Island was never escheated by the State of Massachusetts; that English people would not have settled on it unless sure it did not belong to the United States, and that its claim to other islands is a late affair, as in 1815 these same islands, Dudley and Frederick, paid their share of the quota of the parish of Campobello.

Neither the days of the embargo act nor the so-called capture of Eastport and its four years under martial law brought peace to David Owen. Under the Colonists' rule he had noticed a diminution in his flock of sheep, the skin of one being found a short distance from the cooking camp. Then a party from His Majesty's ship had occupied without permission and at various times one of his empty houses. Somebody else had made a fire in the loft of his rented store and had ill-used his tenant for putting it out. Another enemy had fired musket balls in every direction, and had killed one pig and wounded, either by musket ball or cutlass, a second pig, belonging to a poor man, who had at best but two swine for his winter's use. Worse still, five tons of hay had been "forcibly cut" on his domain, divers persons thereby being cheated of their property. Then when he expected to gather forty bushels of apples he found the "pickets torn down and one solitary apple only remaining," owing to the fishermen from Moose

Island. Again he entered a deposition requesting that they "may be delivered over to the Civil power to answer for their offence." But the American Lieutenant-Colonel discovered that the alleged delinquents "had taken only a few apples," for which they promised to pay one-half dollar to the poor of Moose Island, and that it was Campobellians who had been the "great plunderers."

Nevertheless it was Owen's own hired man, an Englishman, who, "being in liquor," had abused an American officer and was more abused himself by that same dignitary, who presumably was in his senses.

Difficult of adjustment as were these evils, a more complicated problem arose through the marriage on Moose Island by a Justice of Peace, under the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, of a Campobello couple. Was such marriage illegal? Should the Justice pay fee to the Crown? Would the offspring of such marriage be legitimate, or would the parish be forced to maintain the children? This matter, declared Owen with all the official circumstance, must be decided by established law of the Courts, "for the law of a garrison is but the vibrating authority of a commission." Great also were the annoyances in removing a pauper from one place to that of his last legal settlement. "Surely there is much to be said," exclaims Owen, "about the liberty of the British Colonist."

With ardor did he remonstrate against the petty cannon directed at his Campobello, since some balls fell near a weir where men might have been fishing and others might have fallen on boats,—and balls, sent by a ship's officer, did actually fall round the chapel he had erected at his own expense. When deserters crossed over the bay to him, and the American officer had come in search of them, had not Owen dined and reprimanded him, and given him "a copy of his Sunday-school prayers, with a few words on the title page!" What more could a grantee do, who was interested in religion? He had striven to defend his

people from encroachments by the English and from assault by the Americans until "worn out with expectations," his stores and wharves, neglected during the war, remaining in ruins, he judged it improper to crowd the Secretary of State with "further communications" until he had "some assurance that they would be received without inattention."

But he soon resumed courage and again laid his views before government; "that the Crown alone without our consent had no right to tax us and no right to sever Campobello from Nova Scotia by the erection of the Province of New Brunswick, in which Campobello was included, and that no provincial act can oblige an inhabitant to go off his land for duty elsewhere." Valiantly did he defend the firing from Indian Island upon privateers, for were not the privateers equally subject to prosecution for having entered the narrow seas contrary to the intent and purport of their commission and for firing on an island without necessity for their defense or otherwise? Such firing was not more hostile than the firing of muskets from Eastport sentries on empty boats and should receive like indulgence. "Whoever did the first wrong must satisfy the other party," is his judicial decision.

With these words can well be left the honor of David Owen, who, in his rough, even-handed manner, did justice to friend and foe. To-day he would have contended with the joint commission of Canada and the United States for the settlement of the fishery questions and for reciprocity in trade on that basis, which would be best for Campobello without regard to the larger interests of either country.

KATE GANNETT WELLS.

From the year 1770-71 when Captain William Owen, R. N., the principal grantee of the Island of Campobello, and the founder of its first considerable settlement, resided there, the name of Owen has been associated with the history of the Island.

More than a century passed away before the Owen family finally withdrew, leaving a wealth of history and tradition behind them.

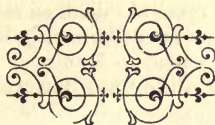
The Campobello Owens were of Welsh origin, being descended from the Owens of Glansevern, with the family seat in Montgomeryshire, in Wales.

David Owen, the subject of this sketch, was a son of Owen Owen, a grandson of David Owen, who died in 1777. He was an M. A. of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1780, and for forty years lived in Campobello, as nearly as he could, the life of an English Squire. He was a scholarly man, and left many valuable MSS. and maps, some of which are still in existence.

While in Florida, in 1882, the writer met there a young man who informed him of having seen a quantity of old papers, belonging to the Owen family, in a junk store at Eastport, and which seems to have included diaries, deeds, leases, agreements of various descriptions, and even family love letters. Many of the most important documents were subsequently rescued and carefully preserved.

Mrs. Wells, the writer of the foregoing sketch, had privately printed in Boston, in 1893, an historical sketch of Campobello, comprising 47 pages.

The journal of Captain William Owen, R. N., together with other notes and documents upon the history of the Island, edited by Prof. W. F. Ganong, of Smith College, Northampton, Mass., was published in the collections of the N. B. Historical Society, pages 193-220.—[Ed.]



The Wizard of the World.

(From the *Newfoundland Magazine*.)

(To R. K.)

Does he not touch our heart-strings, tho',
Gay and sad at his whim,
Now with the jest of the rifle-pits,
Now with a nation's hymn.

With his deep-sea song, and his banjo-song,
Does he not rouse us, tho',
Telling the world the things we feel
And the little things we know.

We hark to the Wizard, as we would hark
To our comrade mess-room sage :
We do not know we are holding a book
And turning over a page.

Camp-fires flicker before our eyes :
The troop-ships come and go :
We smell the salt and the sun again
For he tells us the things we know.

He dips his pen, and clear I see
The track that the steamer sailed ;
I remember the light that leads me sure
And the little lights that failed.

When the revel has died, as revels will,
And the wide dawn shimmers pale
I follow the road to Mandalay
And the white Canadian trail ;

And Passion, and Love, and Mirth go by
'Til the young dawn leaps to day,
For he has written, with blood for ink,
The things I have tried to say.

—*Theodore Roberts.*

Jacau de Fiedmond.

The name of Louis Thomas Jacau de Fiedmond is familiar to those who interest themselves in French Canadian and Acadian antiquities. But very few are aware, however, that the brave artillery captain who immortalized his name by refusing to sign the decision of the council of war to surrender Quebec in 1758, was the son of an Acadian woman, herself a native of Grand Pre.

The line of investigation by which the writer discovered that Jacau de Fiedmond was Acadian by his mother—whose name was Anne Melanson—will be of interest to the readers of this magazine.

Chevalier Poilvillain de la Houssaye, commandant of Fort Gaspereau, at Baie Verte, in Acadia, writing from that post under date of February 20, 1752, to Chevalier Michel Le Courtois de Surlaville, major of the marine detachment at Louisbourg, and speaking of the plundering of stores and cordwood at Forts Beausejour and Gaspereau by two Canadian officers, says :

It has been unfortunate for them to have had M. Jacau, brother of Madame Rodrigue, of Louisbourg, officer of artillery, to direct the works here, his integrity in setting prices and keeping the time of the workmen, as also in providing for the solidity of the works; without which they would have each made thirty thousand [livres of gain]. I would have too much to tell you were I to describe the plunderings, the misery of the Acadians, and the difficulties that are put in the way of our troops at Louisbourg. . .

(Although a captain of artillery, Jacau de Fiedmond was acting as military engineer at Fort Beausejour).

It now interests us to know who "Mme. Rodrigue" was. The parish registers of Louisbourg will give us information on this point. Under date of May 19, 1750, I find the marriage of Antoine Rodrigues, ship owner, native of Louisbourg, son of Jean Rodrigues, formerly of the same place, and of Anne LeBorgne, of Belleisle, to François

Jacau, native of Port Dauphin, daughter of Thomas Jacau and Anne Melanson. The parents of "M. Jacau, brother of Mme. Rodrigue," were therefore Thomas Jacau and Anne Melanson.

As to Jean Rodrigue, father of the ship-owner, his full name was Jean de Fond, called Rodrigue. He married at Port Royal, March 16, 1707, "Anne LeBorgne, of Belleisle, daughter of deceased Sieur Alexander LeBorgne, Sieur of Belleisle, and of Dame Marie de St. Etienne de La Tour." The entry of his marriage informs us that he was "now pilot, maintained by the King in Acadie," and "son of Jean de Fond and of deceased Anne Mance, his father and mother, of the town of 'Vienne, in Portugal.'"

The following extract from the registers of the parish of St. John Baptist of Port Royal will enlighten us as to Thomas Jacau, father of Jacau of Fiedmond :

This 15th October of the year one thousand seven hundred and five, we, the undersigned, chaplain of Fort Royal in Acadia, being delegated by the Reverend Father Durand, cure in charge of the parish of Port Royal, after publication of one bann, the two others having been dispensed, no opposition or impediment being found, have united by words of the present before our Mother Holy Church the Sieur Thomas Jacob [*sic* Jacau], son of Sieur Samuel Jacob and Judith Fillieu, of the parish of St. Martin d' Harse, diocese of Sainte, and damoiselle Anne Melanson, daughter of Sieur Peter Melanson and damoiselle Marguerite Mius,* of Port Royal. In faith of which I have signed with the married persons and the witnesses, named below, this same day and year as above.

(Signed) JACAU,
ANNE MELANSON.

(Signed] P. MELANSON,
BUGEALD,
PHILIPPA MELANSON,
Fr. FELIX PAIN, Recollet,
Chaplain of Fort Royal in Acadia.

* Marie Marguerite Mius was the daughter of Philip Mius, Sieur d' Entremont, baron of Pobomkou, and of Madeleine Elie.

Peter Mellanson, Sieur of la Verdure, her husband, was one of the first colonists of Mines, where he held the grade of captain of militia. It was there, and not at Port Royal, he lived. The chaplain of the fort is evidently in error in assigning Port Royal as his place of residence. Likewise, it was at Grand Pre that Anne, wife of Thomas Jacau, was born.

The first fruit of this union was a daughter, born at Port Royal, July 25, 1706, and baptized the next day under the name of Marie Anne. She had for god-father "the Sieur DeGoutin, Lieut.-General of Acadie," and for god-mother "Madame de la Boularderie." The register of baptism says she was "daughter of Sieur Thomas Jacob, gunner at Port Royal, and Anne Melanson." It is signed by DeGoutin, Magdelaine Melanson, and Fr. Justinian Durand, Rec. Miss.

This Marie Anne Jacau married at Louisbourg Pierre Benoist, lieutenant of infantry; and on the 22nd of September, 1758, they had a daughter baptized to them under the name of Anne, at Port de la Joye, Ile St. Jean. This child had for god-mother "Jeanne d'Entremont, wife of Sieur Dupont du Chambon, chevalier of the military order, and lieutenant of the King in the Isle St. Jean."

Jeanne d'Entremont, god-mother of Anne Benoist, was daughter of Jacques d'Entremont," Sieur de Pobomkou," and of Anne de St. Etienne de La Tour. Jeanne's father was a brother to Marie Marguerite Mius d'Entremont, wife of Pierre Melanson, Sieur de la Verdure. It follows, therefore, that Mme. Thomas Jacau and Mme. Dupont du Charbon were cousins germain.

Jeanne d'Entremont was married at Port Royal February 11, 1709, to Louis Dupont, Sieur du Chambon, lieutenant in a garrison company at Port Royal." Jeanne, his first child, was born at the capital of Acadie, January 26, 1710, and was baptized the same day.

I find in the registers of Port de la Joie, under date of December 18, 1737, the baptismal entry of "Louis Maxier, lawful son of Jean Baptiste Maxier, called la Douceur, a soldier in Monsieur Laplaigne's company, and of Marie Poirier; born this day. God-father: Sieur Louis Dupont, called Vergor, sub-lieutenant in Laplaigne's company." The god-mother signed herself "Duchambon de Vergor."

Louis Dupont, called Vergor, who signed himself "Duchambon de Vergor," is no other than the too famous Vergor, who delivered Fort Beausejour to Monckton June 16, 1755. He was the eldest son of Louis Dupont Duchambon and of Jeanne d'Entremont. He must have been born at Plaisance, Newfoundland, in 1712. Jacau de Fiedmont and he were, therefore, second cousins.

We have already seen that Marie Anne Jacau, born July 25, 1706, had for god-mother Madame de la Boularderie, who signed the register as "Magdelaine Melanson."

Madame de la Boularderie was a sister to Madame Thomas Jacau. She married at Port Royal, November 29, 1702, "Sieur Louis Simon de St. Aubin Le Poupet, Chevalier de la Boularderie, midshipman of the King, Captain of a Company maintained by His Majesty in this province, son of Messire Antoine LePoupet, Esq., Sieur of St. Aubin, formerly councillor of the King and advocate before the Council, and of Demoiselle Jaqueline Arnoulet, of the parish of St. Germain the Elder in Paris."

Of this marriage Antoine de la Boularderie LePoupet was born at Port Royal August 23, 1705. He was the Chevalier de la Boularderie after whom an island in Cape Breton was named, its previous name being Verderonee. The register of his mother's baptism reads thus :

Having gone this year of grace, 1684, this 25th day of June, to Riviere des Mines, I baptized, conditionally, according to the rite of Holy Church, Magdeleine Melanson, born March 13, of this same year, 1684, of the lawful marriage of Pierre Melanson, Sieur de la Verdure, and of Marguerite Mius; having for god-father Etienne Hebert, and for god-mother Magdeleine Mius, her maternal aunt,—who called her Magdeleine.

(Signed) BR. CLAUDE MOIROEAU,
Unworthy Recollect.

The maiden name of the wife of Chevalier Antoine LePoupet de la Boularderie was Eleanor Baugny. Chevalier de Drucour, commandant at Louisbourg, writing to M.

de Surlaville (then in France), under date of October 22, 1754, says :

Madame de la Boularderie has just dined with us ; she informed us that she was fuddled in your company to the point of seeing eight wax-lights in place of one ; we did not push matters so far.

In an unpublished document, dated at Rochefort in 1763, and entitled, "State of the Families of M.M. the Officers of Ile Royale," I find the following remark regarding Antoine LePoupet de la Boularderie and his family :

His wife and he are known as a shiftless couple. Their children are good fellows and regular in paying when they can ; and all of them have nothing in the world but the salaries which the King has apportioned to them. The father lives, I know not how, in Paris, and can give no help whatever to his family, so that his wife is in the greatest distress.

At this time the Chevalier de la Boularderie was a "half-pay captain," and his salary was sixty livres a month. His debts amounted to 500 livres ; his wife's to 600.

We should have remarked that the mothers of Jacau Fiedmond and of Antoine LePoupet de la Boularderie were sisters. Another of their relatives, François Dupont du Vivier, captain of a company, is the same who, under orders from Du Quesnel, left Louisbourg in the month of July, 1744, to take possession of Port Royal. We know how abortive was the siege of Annapolis in September, 1744, through the fault of the Sieur de Gannes. François Dupont du Vivier, Jocau de Fiedmend and Antoine LePoupet de la Boularderie were second cousins. Du Vivier's father was also named François Dupont du Vivier. He married at Port Royal, January 12, 1705, "Marie Mius de Pobomkou, daughter of Jacques Mius, Seigneur de Pobomkou, and of Anne de St. Etienne de la Tour." At this date Du Vivier was "midshipman and captain of infantry in Acadia." Three months later, April 25, 1705, Mme. Dupont du Vivier was brought to bed of a son who was baptized the same day under the name of François, like his father. The child had for god-father his uncle

Charles de St. Etienne de La Tour, and for god-mother Madame De Goutin, wife of the lieutenant-governor of the province.

Beamish Murdock says that this child was a girl, but he is mistaken; as an examination of the register of Port Royal, deposited in the provincial archives at Halifax, will at once show. There can be no doubt that the child was a boy,—the same who, in 1744, conducted, with one of his brothers, the blockade of Annapolis. His god-father, Charles Etienne de la Tour, was interred at Louisbourg, August 11, 1731, "aged about 72 years." The entry of his burial says that he was "Chevalier de St. Louis, captain of a marine detachment in garrison at Louisbourg." Born in 1664, he was the youngest son of the celebrated Charles de St. Etienne de la Tour and of Jeanne Motin. In 1704, or 1705, he married in France Angeleque Lanseau, who survived him. He left several children. As to Jeanne Thibodeau, wife of Matthieu De Goutin, and god-mother to the young François Dupont du Vivier. She was interred at Louisbourg, April 8, 1741. She was an Acadian, a native of Port Royal, and died at the age of 72 years. François Dupont Du Vivier, sr., and Louis Dupont du Chambon, Vergor's father, were brothers, and they each wedded a daughter of Jacques Mius d'Entremont and of Anne de St. Etienne de la Tour. It follows, therefore, that François Dupont du Vivier, jr., and Louis de Vergor du Chambon were double first cousins.

The former was intrepid and brave; the latter showed himself pusillanimous—not to say more—at the siege of Beausejour. Certain French-Canadian writers charge him with having betrayed Quebec to the English in 1759; but, in view of the following memorandum, this accusation does not appear to be well founded :

Captain Vergor, Chevalier of St. Louis, was dangerously wounded during the English attack of September 13 (capture of Quebec), and is to all appearances disabled for service by his wound. I have the honor to ask for him and for the three pre-

ceding (Captains DeLesignan, de la Corne and de Repentigny, Chevaliers of St. Louis) a pension of 400 livres.*

DeVergor remained at Quebec until the month of October, 1761. He then embarked for France on the packet-boat "Le Molineux," and arrived at Havre January 1, 1762. He was "mediocre in every respect, and rich," we are told in another roster of officers prepared in 1762. He had profited by the counsel which his friend Bigot gave him when he took the command of Fort Beausejour in 1753. "Profit," Bigot wrote him, "profit my dear Vergor, by your place; clip and cut—you have every chance—so that you may be able to join me soon in France and purchase an estate near me."

The notorious Thomas Pichon, writing from Beausejour to M. de Surlaville, under date of November 12, 1754, says:

I have now been living for a year at Fort Beausejour; M. de la Martiniere, who commanded here, left me idle, as did also M. de Vergor, his successor, who was also charged with the functions of commander. The former, although always bed-ridden, carried off more than eighty thousand livres; the latter, without knowing even how to read, will bear away still more. M. Bigot gave him for clerk a former soldier, and had just given him advice on what he calls his small affairs. Both have made me revise and correct their letters, those in particular which they considered of importance.†

He had several brothers; and I have the marriage certificates of some of them. As to his own, I have not met it, and I know not whether he was married or not.

After this long digression which treats of the relatives of Jacau de Fiedmont, let us return to his own family.

* Extract from an unpublished document entitled: "List of the officers of the detached naval troops in Canada, which I have the honor to propose to Mgr. de Berryer, from which to fill by title of grace the vacant places in the last troops."—"Done at Paris, January 7, 1761. (Signed) Vaudreuil."

† Pichon is here guilty of falsehood; for, not only did Vergor know how to read, but he knew how to write also, since he signed his name at different times on the registers of Port de la Jole and of Louisbourg. At one time he would sign "Vergor du Chambon," at another "Du Chambon de Vergor." We have already seen that his baptismal name was Louis.

The second child, issue of Thomas Jacau and of Anne Melanson, was a boy, born May 1, 1708, and baptized the same day. He was named Daniel, and had for god-father "M. de Subercase, chevalier of the military order of St. Louis, and governor of the province ;" and for god-mother "Madame Jeanne Jamier, *lieutenant* du Roi*." The baptismal ceremony was performed by Br. Patrick René, superior of the mission and vicar-general." He, also, wrote "Jacob" in place of "Jacau."

The third and last child, born and baptized at Port Royal, was Joseph. He was born January 30, 1710, and was baptized the next day by Brother Justinian Durand, Recollect missionary. His god-father was "Monsieur de Renon, company-lieutenant of a naval detachment at Fort Royal ;" and his god-mother, "Madame Elizabeth Melanson,† wife of Rene LeBlanc.

Father Justinian Durand also wrote "Jacob" for "Jacau, just as Fathers Felix Pain and Patrick René had done.

I find on the registers of Port Royal, under date of April 18, 1730, the burial entry of—

"Jean Baptiste Jacob, son of Jacques [*sic* for Thomas], the gunner residing at Louisbourg, in the Isle Royale, and of Anne Melanson, died the 16th of the same month, in the house of François Boudrot, habitant and savior of this parish, aged about sixteen years."

(Signed) R. C. DEBRESLAY,
Cure.

It is under date of June 27, 1705, that I find for the first time the signature of Thomas Jacau, the gunner of the register. The occasion was the marriage of Jean François Villate, sergeant in Du Vivier's company, to "Dame

* Wife of Simon de Bonaventure, "captain of a frigate and lieutenant of the King in the province of Acadie."

† She was sister to Madame Thomas Jacau. Her first husband was Sieur Allain Bogeauld, official notary at Mines. July 30, 1707, she took for second husband Rene LeBlanc, who later was notary at the same place. He is the Rene LeBlanc of Longfellow's "Evangeline." He took to wife in second marriage, November 26, 1720, Marguerite Thebeau, who bore him twenty children. He died at Philadelphia.

Marguerite de St. Etienne de la Tour, widow of deceased Sieur Mius Pleimarets, partly of this parish."

It is a singular coincidence that four different missionaries of Port Royal should spell his name *Jacob*. The fact shows us that in the eighteenth century *b*, preceded by a vowel at the end of a word, was mute. The manner of writing proper names of persons was at that time purely phonetic; so that Jacob was pronounced Jaco.

Mathieu DeGourtin, "councillor of the King, lieutenant-general for civil and criminal affairs in Acadie,"—the same who acted as god-father to the daughter of the master gunner at Fort Royal—had also his own way of spelling Jacau: he wrote it Jacqot. Writing to the Comte de Pontchartrain, under date of December 23, 1707, of the siege of Fort Royal, which the New Englanders had attempted in the month of August of that year, he says:

Sieur Jacqot, master gunner, served the guns very efficiently, all the shells he fired being well aimed. He received due praise for his work. His house was set on fire while he was occupied in this duty, and he viewed its destruction with unimpassioned gaze, the service of the King being dearer to him at the moment than his own private interests or those of his family—a fact which I did not fail to note. Moreover, I am a witness of his bravery and firmness.

I have already given the names of the brave gunner's three children who first saw the light at Port Royal. A fourth must have been born in 1712; and I believe I am not departing from the truth when I say that this child was Louis Thomas, better known as Jacau de Fiedmond.

Jean Baptiste, who died at Port Royal April 16, 1730,—a seaman under François Boudrot—was born in 1714. We have already seen that Françoise, born at Port Dauphin, Isle Royale, probably between 1726 and 1730, espoused at Louisbourg, May 19, 1750, Antoine Rodrigue, ship-owner. These are the only children of Thomas Jacau to my knowledge; yet he must have had six or seven others who were born in Cape Breton.

In all probability, having left Port Royal, after the surrender of the fort in the autumn of 1710, Thomas Jacau went with his family to Plaisance, in Newfonndland. There, in my opinion, Louis Thomas was born in 1712. In the following year the garrison of Plaisance was transferred to Louisburg, and Jacau must have returned with them. If we had in this country a copy of the registers of Plaisance and Isle Royale, which are in the Ministry of Marine, at Paris, we should find in them, no doubt, the baptismal and marriage entries of several of Thomas Jacau and Anne Melanson's children.

[TO BE CONCLUDED IN NEXT ISSUE.]



Thirst in Acadia.

There were two of us, and we were at the commencement of a journey of one hundred and thirty miles or so, from Grand Falls on the River Saint John to Rivière du Loup on the Saint Lawrence. All our luggage, except such as we could carry upon our backs, had been forwarded by rail, and we proposed to walk the distance indicated. It was the last of May, but the heat was intense for the season, and we did not make more than sixteen or seventeen miles on the first day of our tramp. Yet, after all, it was a nice way of preparing for the heavier work before us : to lie, as we did, during the hottest hours, under the shade of trees, stretched on the soft moss, with bared feet occasionally plunged into a running brook, out of reach of duns and book agents, newspapers, politics, and the countless bothers of city life. But this state of sylvan beatitude could not last forever, and at last we were on the road again and, seeing a dwelling before us, it occurred to us to stop there for a drink of milk, as we knew of no accessible inn and both hunger and thirst began to assert themselves.

It was a low-built cottage, nicely painted, with the neatest of surroundings. It stood on the side of a hill, facing the river, which ran parallel with the road. On the riverside some women were washing clothes or linen, and two young fellows were plowing in the adjacent field. A barking cur seemed to resent our visit, but was not over-confident that he would escape a kick if he came too close to our heels. The open door exposed to view a large room, about half the width of the building and extending its full length, sheathed with wood painted of an orange red, which gleamed brightly in the glow of the afternoon. Light was admitted, through casement windows with diamond-shaped panes. The apartment was scrupulously clean, and comfortably and neatly furnished. There was but one occupant of the room, a white-headed man of about seventy years of age, dressed with neatness and as much taste as a man can display in the selection of trousers, waistcoat and neckerchief. He sat in the sunniest corner in a rocking chair, a favorite piece of furniture with the Acadians, and had the air of one appreciative of his possessions and surroundings.

It was a foreign picture but a pleasant one to look upon, and worth a journey of moderate length. "A contented mind is a continual feast" and, amid the complaining of hard times and of lots cast in melancholy places, it does one good to discover a fellow-mortal who finds no occasion for grumbling. At least a good example is set before us and, even though we cannot fully share the feast, we can imitate the city arabs who flatten their noses against the windows, watch the servants carrying the dishes, and perhaps sniff occasionally appetizing odors borne by the vagrant air.

We hesitated to break the spell, partly because we felt its influence, but chiefly because we doubted our capability to make our request known in a foreign language. But when we made the attempt, the old gentleman helped us corrected our feeble imitation of Parisian into admirable

Madawaskan, and then translated this into a kind of Volapuk English, and got his wife, who was in the kitchen, to bring the milk. There was an attractive feature about this as well as most of the other milk supplied to us upon the route, namely that it never appeared divested of its cream. As we had no reason to suppose that the unskimmed pan was produced in every instance as a compliment to ourselves, and as the separation of cream from milk does not call for any great expenditure of mental or physical energy, it was not easy to account for this. To the city man, however, used to that kind of milk which is rather limpid in quality and cerulean in color, the usual custom of skimming is more honored in the breach than the observance, and so we made no protest.

Having satisfied our thirst, we attempted in French to negotiate with our Acadian for the payment of our draught, but absolutely without success. Then one of us, after the manner of English-speaking people trying to converse with a foreigner who fails to recognize what they suppose to be his language, asked very slowly and very emphatically, "Will you take anything?" "Oui!" he replied with the utmost promptness, "a leetle sometime." There was no misunderstanding this. But was it not surprising, if not sad, that the Arcadian Acadian living in Maine, not in New Brunswick, subject to a prohibitory law, generally ignorant of English idioms, should understand the question just as if it was propounded in an English bar-room? Under the circumstance there was no alternative but to produce our small flask, as yet untouched, intended to be used only in case of emergency in a district where spirits, although generally to be procured, are not of a quality to be desired or approved. We restrained our feelings, as our ideal peasant swallowed neat one-half our little stock. But it was almost unendurable when he called our precious brandy "bon whiskey," and then insisted that Marie, his wife, should also have some because she was not well.

I. ALLEN JACK.



THE LAST MOOSE IN VERMONT.

AN OBJECT LESSON TO ACADIANS.

The Last Moose of Vermont.

The illustration upon the opposite page, tells a sad story, and needs but little comment, in order to point a moral.

We are indebted to Mr. John W. Titcomb, Commissioner, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont, for a copy of the Fifteenth Biennial Report of the Commissioners of Fisheries and Game for the State of Vermont, and from which, with the permission of Mr. Titcomb, the illustration which we give, is reproduced.

The story, as therein related, is, in brief, as follows : In March, 1899, a full-grown bull moose was killed at Wenlock, in the town of Island Pond, by Jake Barnes, assisted by one Boville. An abstract of the evidence reads :

"A man came to camp, saying he had seen a strange animal. Barnes and Boville started in pursuit. Barnes fired the first shot, and the moose only shook its head. The second shot hit the moose behind the ear and brought it down. Several persons saw the dead animal, and Eugene Hobson helped to skin it, and took its feet home. A search warrant was issued, and the head of the moose was found hanging at the camp in Wenlock, where Jake Barnes worked. It was seized, and after being photographed by Taxidermist Balch, was placed in pickle. It has since been mounted for the University at Burlington. The case was brought before a grand jury at Guildhall, in September, 1899, and although the evidence was very clear, and Barnes admitted that he shot it, no bill was found against the poachers or their accomplices."

Like the buffalo, which but a quarter of a century ago, were, as the sands of the sea, in number, upon the western prairies, but have now entirely disappeared, the moose is no longer to be found in such numbers, or over such a wide territory, as formerly, among our Acadian wildwoods.

We are much indebted to our present Game Commissioners for the more rigid enforcement during recent years, of the laws relating to the preservation of wild animals.

Nevertheless we cannot be too careful in a matter of this sort, and it is to be hoped that all poachers, or others, found guilty of any misdemeanor under the game laws, may be severely dealt with.

Prof. Ganong's scheme of a reservation of wild land, for the establishment of a National Game Preserve and Park, in the Acadian Provinces, is well worthy of every encouragement, and is one which we sincerely trust may be carried out.

A New Brunswick guide recently had his license cancelled by the Government, for breach of the laws, and, doubtless, all future trespassers will be dealt with in an equally stern manner.



Notes and Queries.

"Can any of our readers inform us where we may obtain a copy of the work, published anonymously, at the St. John, N. B., *Courier* office in 1818, entitled :

"A Circumstantial, True and Impartial History of the Rise and Progress of the Interesting Town of St. Andrews, in New Brunswick, from its original settlement to the present era, containing a biographical sketch of the most eminent characters, whether legislative, judicial, magisterial, commercial, legal or medical, interspersed with hints for the improvement and other regulations of the timber trade."

Mrs. Jane Adeline Mulloch, of Campobello, asks for information concerning Thomas Kendrick and Mary Graham, her grandparents, both U. E. Loyalists, who were married at St. Andrews. The date of their marriage, as well as the name of the ship in which Mr. Colin Campbell, father of the late postmaster at that town, came to St. Andrews, are also asked for.

Joseph Wilson Lawrence.

On the 9th of September, 1874, Joseph W. Lawrence, Gilbert Murdoch, William R. M. Burtis, Robert W. Crookshank (3rd), Thomas W. Lee, William P. Dole, Alfred A. Stockton, George U. Hay, W. H. Dimock, and James Hannay, met in the director's room of the Mechanics Institute, for the purpose of considering the advisableness of forming an Historical Society.

Mr. Lawrence had for many years been an assiduous collector of pamphlets, documents and other data relating to the history of the Province of New Brunswick, and it was largely at his instigation that the meeting just alluded to was convened.

The result of the meeting was the organization of the New Brunswick Historical Society, at a meeting held at the same place, on the 25th of November, 1874. At this meeting, Mr. Lawrence was elected President, which position he continued to hold until the time of his death, which occurred on the 6th of November, 1892, at the age of seventy-five years. His widow, Anna C. Bloomfield Lawrence, survived him by only six months, passing away on the 21st May, 1893.

At the organization meeting, Mr. Lawrence read a paper entitled "The First Courts, and early Judges of New Brunswick." From the first number of Volume V. of the *Maritime Monthly*, published January 1875, which contains a copy of Mr. Lawrence's contribution, the following lines, which formed the prelude to the sketch, are taken :

"In organizing the Historical Society to-night, our object is to supply one of New Brunswick's wants. At the preliminary meeting held a few weeks ago, you delegated to me authority to fix the time for organization. I should have called you together before, but my desire was to have an historic day for that event. The 22nd of this month—the anniversary of the formation of the

Government of this Province—is the one I should have preferred. Its falling on a Sunday, necessitated the adoption of another day. I have, therefore, chosen this, the 25th of November, one of the Red Letter days in the New Brunswick Calendar, for on it, ninety years ago, our Supreme Court of Judicature was established.

The paper before me, I offer as the first contribution to our Historical Literature. To ourselves, it may possess little that is new; but to those of a generation hence it may be otherwise, for historic papers, often like the works of old masters or ancient coins, grow in value with age."

This paper, together with others, which Mr. Lawrence from time to time prepared and read before the Society, and including his volume of over 120 pages, entitled *Footprints*, published in 1883, does indeed form a valuable foundation stone for the superstructure of New Brunswick Historical Literature.

Mr. Lawrence was a corresponding member of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, an Honorary Member of the Quebec Literary and Historical Society, and an Honorary Member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity.

Though not himself of Loyalist descent, he always exhibited a keen interest in preserving the memory of those brave and resolute men, the founders of the City of St. John, who faithful to the principles they had maintained, and the Empire to which they belonged, came to what was then the wilderness of Nova Scotia.

To the energy of Mr. Lawrence, St. John was largely indebted for the able manner in which was carried out the Celebration, in 1883, of the Centennial of the Landing of the Loyalists at the city.

The Souvenir Volume, published in this year, contained a record of all the inscriptions upon the gravestones in the "Old Burying Ground," between Sydney and Wentworth streets, St. John. The compilation and publication of this record was carried out under the personal supervision of Mr. Lawrence, and much valuable data, which might otherwise have been lost to posterity, was permanently

recorded. Of a sense of the value of this record, we become year by year, more deeply impressed.

And now, as we stand upon the threshold of a new century, does it not seem a propitious time, that we, who knew him personally, who shared in his labors, and are, we might say, almost daily reaping the fruit thereof, should erect to his memory, some tribute of our affection and esteem?

The matter has already been laid before the Historical Society and the Loyalist Society, of New Brunswick; a joint committee from both societies has interviewed the relatives of Mr. Lawrence, in order to ascertain their ideas as to the most suitable place in which to erect a memorial; it now remains for the citizens of St. John to provide the necessary funds, in order that the work should be properly carried out.

At a formal interview between the wardens and the vestry of Trinity Church and the joint committee, the necessary consent for the erection of a memorial in that Church was obtained.

A brass tablet, mounted upon a slab of polished marble, bearing a suitable inscription, was decided upon at the conference, as the most appropriate form which the memorial might take.

It is felt by the members of the committee, that contributions of small amounts not exceeding five dollars, would be desirable, in order that as many persons as possible, might unite in the undertaking.

The total estimated cost of the tablet is the sum of one hundred dollars.

The joint committee appointed were Messrs. Alfred A. Stockton, from the Loyalist Society, and Clarence Ward, from the New Brunswick Historical Society, with the writer, who is a member of both Societies.

Subscriptions received by any member of the committee, will be acknowledged through the columns of this Magazine.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.

Mainly about People.

From *Monthly Art Notes* we learn, that at a private art display, at the Morann rooms, in Washington, D. C., which was largely attended, an Acadian lady artist was considered worthy of first mention. To Mrs. George Daniel, of Moncton, N. B., the McKinley prize for pen and ink sketches, awarded in the class of reproductions from the works of great masters, was awarded. As a musician, an artist, a writer of children's stories, and in other branches of art and literature, Mrs. Daniel is well and favorably known. Some of her writings have been published by one of the largest houses in Boston, and have met with great success.

The designs for the frontispiece and cover of this magazine are by Miss Emma Carleton Kenah Jack, of St. John, a graduate of the Church School of Design, New York. Miss Jack has proved a most successful worker in this department of art, and has contributed, in whole or part, to the embellishment of numerous recent publications of more than ordinary merit. The "motif" of our design, in the first instance, consists of a Mayflower, with bud and leaf; the flower which is, *par excellence*, the one dear to the hearts of all Acadians.

Prof. A. B. de Mille, of Kings College, Windsor, N. S., writes, that he is at present enjoying a brief holiday, at Halifax, and, while regretting his inability to contribute to our initial number, gives us reason to hope that our second issue may not be devoid of something of interest from his graceful pen.

From Sir John Bourinot, we learn that he has about completed a new book for the University Press, of Cambridge, on "Canada under British Rule," and is about leaving for New York, to enjoy a brief holiday, after twelve months' hard work.

Hon. J. W. Longley, of Halifax, writes a cheery word of encouragement, stating that he is prepared to give his hearty endorsement to our undertaking, and expresses his willingness to be an occasional contributor to our pages. The active part taken by him in the recent election campaign, and the consequent accumulation of other work, prevent his giving much time to outside issues, at present.



Recent Publications.

"The Art of writing English, a Manual for Students, with chapters on Paraphrasing, Essay Writing, Punctuation, and other matters, by J. M. D. Meiklejohn, Professor of the Theory, History and Practice of Education, in the University of Saint Andrews," is the title of a work which has been written for the purpose of guiding the young student into the right path. In it the writer has not worried his pupils with a large number of rules, but has tried to set their feet in a plain path, and to show them the road to freedom and power. Published by D. Appleton & Co., New York. 334 pages. Cloth, boards. Price \$1.50.

Mr. George U. Hay has completed his first series of twelve readings from Canadian History, and has just issued, in one volume, the entire group, which form a most valuable addition to Canadian historical literature. Their publication has been extended over a period of about two years, and many of the ablest writers in Canada have contributed to the success of Mr. Hay's undertaking. Barnes & Co. printers, St. John, N. B. 350 pages. Cloth, boards. Price \$1.15.



Our Contributors.

Among the various writers who have contributed to this publication, or have promised to do so, few, if any, will be found to be strangers to the reading public of the Maritime Provinces of Canada.

Mrs. Kate Gannet Wells, whose interesting sketch of David Owen we publish in this issue, is a resident of Boston, Mass., but has a charming summer home in the beautiful Island of Campobello. She has identified herself in many ways with matters which concern the welfare of that Island, and to her efforts we Acadians are much indebted for the preservation and publication of valuable material which might otherwise have been entirely lost.

The work entitled, "Two Modern Women : A Story of Labor and Capital, as well as Love and Matrimony," in which the principal scene is laid at Campobello, is from her pen, as is also an "Historical Sketch of the Island of Campobello," published in Boston in 1893.

From "Who's who in America?" we learn that Mrs. Wells was born in England, and is the daughter of Rev. Ezra Stiles Gannett, a noted Unitarian clergyman of Boston. She is an authoress, essayist, and novelist, and has written, in addition to the works to which we have before alluded, "About People," and many articles in magazines, including essays on Normal Methods, and Sunday School Ethics. She is a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Education, and has devoted much time and labor to the furtherance of education in that State.

We feel that we are much indebted to Rev. W. C. Gaynor, of this city, who has favored us with the translation which we publish to-day (the original having been written in French) of the article by Mr. Placide P. Gaudet.

Mr. James Vroom, whose series of over one hundred articles upon the history of Charlotte County, N. B., published in the *St. Croix Courier*, formed a valuable contribution to the fund of local history, has in press a volume which will contain all the historical material, with additional notes, published in that series.



NO. 1.—BOOK-PLATE OF SIR JAMES STUART, BART.



NO. 10.—BOOK-PLATE OF ALDERMAN GEORGE BOND.

(See Article on Book-Plates, by David Russell Jack.)

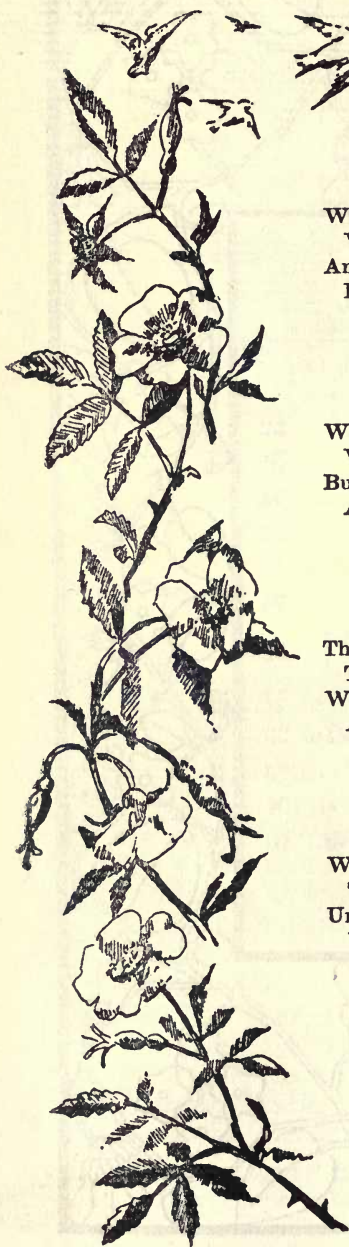


CONTENTS.

Vol. 1. No. 2.

April, 1901.

In Bohemia,	50
Queen Victoria—A Contrast, ..	51
Jacau de Fiedmond,	53
A Monument and its Story, ..	63
An Acadian Artist,	69
Hon. Judge Robie,	74
Incidents in the Early History of St. John, }	82
A Marshland River,	87
Origin of the Place-name Pabineau,	88
Book-Plates,	90
Kind Words,	104
Exchanges and other Publications,	110



In Bohemia.

When we were young and skies were blue
With cobalt lost to art,
And little busy thoughts of you
Hummed sweetly round my heart;
In bee-time or by fireside,
O'er roses or o'er snow,
The sunbeams came and went, my love,
As sunbeams come and go.

We sang a song—a simple song—
What more could children sing—
But happy as the hours were long
And sweet as birds in spring;
And through the year, unceasing,
On roses or on snow,
The sunbeams came and went, my love,
As sunbeams come and go.

Through glowing day and afternoon,
Through shade 'neath dancing leaf,
We sought all brightness as a boon
And turned our backs on grief;
For well we knew, unending,
On roses as on snow,
Sunbeams would come and go, my love,
Sunbeams would come and go.

When Fate commands our songs to cease,
Together or apart,
Unbroken rest in perfect peace
Will suit us well, my heart!
And o'er our unknown graves for aye,
Rose-decked or wreathed in snow,
Sunbeams will come and go, my love,
Sunbeams will come and go!

—Charles Campbell.



ACADIENSIS

VOL. I.

APRIL, 1901.

No. 2.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK,

EDITOR.

Queen Victoria — A Contrast.

IT SEEMS strange that among the many historical parallels suggest by the ending of the last reign, there has been but scanty reference to the death of Queen Victoria's grandfather, and the instructive contrasts therein presented. In all the history of royal tragedy there is no page more touching than that which describes the aged king in the last years of solitude, deprived of sight and reason.

One of my earliest recollections in childhood is of my father telling us how once he had seen King George III in the private apartments at Windsor, in those sad days. He often, while at Charterhouse school, spent holidays at Windsor Castle, where his aunt, Mlle. de Montmollin, was the reader to Queen Charlotte. On one occasion he was taken to an inner portion of the private apartments, with earnest injunctions to silence, and there, through a half-raised curtain, he saw the venerable king, seated before a little organ, the long white beard completely changing his appearance from that familiar from the portraits.

At last, in the year 1820, the long awaited release came. In death all the royal honors were conferred, which so long had been of necessity withheld. The remains lay in state in the presence chamber, and were viewed by an immense multitude. Upon the coffin, the royal arms of England, and the electoral diadem of Hanover reposed.

The funeral service in St. George's chapel took place on the following day. The Eton boys, with their masters, were allotted places, and the procession outstripped all that had ever been seen of mournful magnificence.

But the sadness of the scene was deepened by surrounding circumstances and reflections not to be avoided. The new king was absent from alleged indisposition, and his unpopularity as regent was now increased tenfold by the incident of the judicial proceedings against the Queen. In his place the Duke of York acted as chief mourner, followed by his royal brothers, the Dukes of Clarence, Sussex and Gloucester. At the close of the service Handel's funeral anthem, composed for the obsequies of Queen Caroline, was sung by the choir. The semi-chorus for boys' voices, unaccompanied, had a moving effect upon those present. Then the titles of the late monarch were read by the chamberlain, and the procession retired. That year of sadness for England, with sedition at home and perplexity abroad, found no consolation for the death of George III in any surrounding circumstances. His successor had lost reputation and popularity; the ministry had no hold upon national confidence, led by the blind Toryism of Lord Eldon; the splendid national triumphs of the Peninsula and Waterloo, so recent in point of time, seemed forgotten.

How different the scene of Queen Victoria's ending, the sunset of a glorious day, with one cloud upon the horizon, indeed, with so much of the heavens serene and beautiful. To pessimists, at the present day, we can surely appeal in the well known words :

" O passi graviora "

And to those seeking grounds for confident hope we can urge the stability of a royal dynasty which has endured such sorrow and such stress, and yet still can establish a firm hold on a nation's allegiance and affection.

J. DE SOYRES.

Jacau de Fiedmond.

(Conclusion.)



Designed by Miss E.C.K. Jack

IN the spring of 1898, M. Edouard Richard, the learned author of the magisterial work, "Acadia," examined the registers of Louisbourg and made several extracts from them. With the courtesy that distinguishes him, he at once sent me his notes, which are of great historical value. From them I have taken my information regarding the marriage of Antoine Rodrigue with Françoise Jacau, as also several other historical facts to be found in the present work.

If I am correct in stating that Louis Thomas Jacau de Fiedmont was born at Plaisance in 1712, he was, therefore, forty-three years old at the taking of Beausejour in June 1755. Transported to Louisbourg with the garrison, he again turns up at Quebec in the month of August following. From that city he wrote the following letter, August 20, 1755, to M. de Surlaville :

"I do not doubt that you are little interested in the misfortune of Beausejour, of which the English rendered themselves masters four days after the opening of the trenches. The garrison left the place the next day after the surrender, in order to embark on the ships which carried us to Louisbourg, where the governor furnished us with other conveyances to carry us to Quebec, whither we arrived the 18th of August.

"I enclose herewith a journal of the attack and defence of that post, which gives the essential details of all that happened, with a relation of a fight which took place on the 9th of July last at a distance of three leagues from fort Duquesne on the Beautiful River,* in which action we met with most happy success.

"I presume to assure you, Monsieur, that during the time I was engaged at Beausejour I neglected nothing to make known how bad our position was ; and it is easily seen from all my

*The Ohio. (Translator.)

reports on the condition of the place that I foresaw the misfortune which came to us. My conduct always proved that the only thing I had at heart was to endeavor to contribute to the safety of that post against jealous and ambitious neighbours, and to fulfill to the utmost my duty in the different functions in which I was employed. If the works on the fortifications which I was charged to carry out (and which I would never of my own option have desired through fear of not acquitting myself well enough), were not executed with the solidity and diligence necessary, that was not due to my lack of pains, care, and remonstrances ; I was not supplied with the means to execute them as I should have wished to have them. It was a misfortune for me that their success did not respond to my zeal—a subject all the more annoying because in losing the fruits of my labors in that country, I lost the opportunity to serve at the Beautiful River, where we have had all sorts of advantages, and the officers who served there should flatter themselves in securing, earlier than others, the thanks of the King.

“If I have forgotten some circumstances in this Journal, they can be of little importance ; I answer for the fidelity of all that I have written ; and none of the defenders of Beausejour can say to the contrary, unless they consent to misrepresentation, as I am told has been already done in the grossest manner.”

A few extracts from Jacau de Fiedmond's Journal of Beausejour, which he addressed to M. de Surlaville, should beyond doubt, be of deep interest to the reader. The following will serve.

“For a long time our neighbors meditated taking Beausejour and the other posts dependent on it, pretending that we were established in the center of their province of Nova Scotia.

“When their necessary preparations for the execution of their enterprise were made, they caused a warning to be published to the Acadians of Mines, of Port Royal, and the surrounding districts, forbidding them to leave their canton, and cutting them off from all communication with Fort Beausejour ; they also warned those who had taken refuge within our boundaries, that when they would come to chase us from the territory which, they pretended, belonged to them, if they found them joined with us in arms to oppose their design, they would treat them as traitorous subjects of England.

“Notwithstanding all the announcements and other warnings which we received, we were not troubled, knowing that an under-

standing and union appeared to reign between the two Crowns, and having received an order in preceding years to hold ourselves quiet on both sides until it should be determined by way of negotiation what were the boundaries acceptable to the court, we dwelt in a security as perfect as if we were in the middle of Paris.

"At five o'clock on the morning of the second of June, 1755, we were disabused of our error. A habitant from Mosquito Cape, on French Bay, distant about two hours from Point Beausejour, came and notified M. Vergor du Chambon, commandant, that an English fleet of about forty vessels loaded with people had entered the cove which the cape there forms, to await the return of the tide, and enter the basin of Beausejour.

"M. the commandant doubting no longer the design of the English, despatched couriers to Quebec, the St. John River, Louisbourg, and Isle St. Jean, to solicit help; and to the rivers dependent on that post and the surrounding country, to have the inhabitants come to the fort; with orders to take up arms and fire on the English the moment they should attempt to invade the king's territories or to attack the fort.

"At five in the afternoon the enemy's fleet appeared and their troops debarked at six o'clock."

After describing the preparations that were made for defense, and describing several skirmishes, M. de Fiedmond continues:

"A census of the inhabitants, being taken—who did not amount to 220 men in place of the 600 on whom we counted—they were distributed over the different works with officers to keep them in check.

"M. de Boucherville,* with eight inhabitants, was sent to bring in those who were in their houses. He returned to the fort with only two men and reported to the commandant that the inhabitants whom he had sought were not willing to come; that they had hidden their arms and thrown away their ammunition, saying that they would not run the risk of being hanged as the English had threatened if they took up arms against them; and, with the exception of some good fellows who remained on the works, all the rest disappeared like smoke. That evening a detachment of 16 inhabitants, without arms, arrived from Isle Saint Jean, led by M. Pomeroy,† whom M. de Villejoint, who commanded there, had sent.

*Boucher de Boucherville, cadet, acting as officer.

†Rene de Gedeon Potier, sieur de Pommeroy, sub-lieutenant of Marine in actual service at Port de la Joie.

"M. the abbe LeLoutre, missionary among the Acadians and Indians, encouraged them the best he could. He urged the inhabitants to work, and the Indians to annoy the enemy and to try to take prisoners.

"A habitant named Beausoleil*, who passed for the most intrepid and energetic of the Acadians, promised the missionary that he would do his utmost to take some prisoners.

"Early in the morning of the 8th, Beausoleil returned to the fort to notify us that he had taken an English officer who was then being brought in, Beausoleil's men having had to make a long detour through the woods in order to avoid the enemy. A short while after, a small body of our men could be seen approaching with the prisoner by way of the marsh. He was received with much respect and politeness, and on giving his parole was left free.† He even received permission from our commandant to write to his own commander; M. Vergor also wrote the latter assuring him that he would provide every comfort for this officer.

"At daybreak of the 13th the English were seen at work on their first parallel at a distance of 450 toises from our palisades. They began to throw seven and eight inch shell from six to seven o'clock in the morning. At ten o'clock twenty Abenaki Indians arrived; they sang their war songs and promised to make prisoners.

"On the 14th I made representations to the commandant that the new shells which the enemy were throwing in on us were likely to pierce the bomb-proof, in which the English officer and some other persons whom we did not wish to expose, were put; that it was necessary to remove this officer from the place lest any accident should happen to him. This the commandant was willing to do; but the officer himself asked as a favor to remain in the place, saying that he would be less exposed there than in the trench. He was left there; moreover, everybody considered the bomb-proof capable of resisting the full shock of the shells.

"At ten in the evening the commandant received a letter from the governor at Louisbourg, in answer to the one which he had sent soliciting help. The governor informed him that he could not send him help. The habitants had been flattered with the promise of this succor, and believed we could not do without it. To increase our misfortune, these evil tidings leaked out almost

*Beausoleil lived on the west bank of the Petitcodiac River a short distance from Moncton. It would take a volume of several hundred pages to relate his exploits. His real name was Brossard, surnamed Beausoleil.

†Hay.

immediately among them ; the larger part of them then decided to abandon us, and eighty were seen to disappear.

"On the 15th a soldier deserted, at which we should not be surprised as he had just been let out of prison, where he had been a long time confined for rape and other evil deeds. The Acadians no longer occupied themselves except to seek shelter from the shells by creeping into the casemates ; although only one of their number was killed this day. That caused a tumult among them. The principal and most respected among them came and spoke for all and represented that, since there was no longer hope of help, it was impossible to resist such forces, and that they were unwilling to sacrifice themselves uselessly. They went further, too, it is claimed, and said something which gave reason to call a council of war. At this council it was decided to publish an ordinance forbidding them to make the like proposals again, or to leave the fort, under penalty of being shot, and of having, besides, their property confiscated.

"During the night of the 15-16 several volleys of musketry were heard. We did not doubt that it was the Abenaki Indians and Acadians who were attacking an advanced post of the enemy.

"The shelling continued on the part of the enemy on the 16th ; and some of their shells pierced exactly the subterranean refuge of the English officer. He was killed, together with an officer of the garrison and two other persons.* This stroke increased the disorder of the place. The inhabitants came in a crowd to the commandant and demanded that he should capitulate, saying that if we were of a contrary resolution to that which they had taken they would no longer respect the garrison, whose threats they did not fear ; that they would turn their arms against the troops, and deliver the fort to the English. I was on the battery and was not a witness of this riot.

"The commandant called a meeting of the officers, in order that they might take their proper share in the deliberations as to the state in which he found himself. He then asked me if the powder magazine was secure against the heavy shells. I answered yes ; that the heaviest shell the enemy could send could not pierce it, if by chance it fell on it, but, that, if the damages it might do were not repaired, I would not be responsible should another fall on the same spot.

"There is reason to believe that the whole assembly having seen that the bomb-proof which it was claimed was strong

*The Sieur Rambault, cadet acting as officer ; Fernauld, interpreter, and the Chevalier de Billy.

enough to withstand the shells, had been pierced, thought that the powder-magazine was still weaker, and that, if I was opposed in opinion to themselves, it was through obstinacy, and that I really was of their opinion."

Then follows the deliberations of the council of war which decided to send an officer to the English camp with an offer to capitulate—which was accepted on the following conditions :

"1.—The commandant, staff-officers, and others employed by the King, and the garrison of Beausejour, will march out with their arms and baggage, and with drums beating.

"2.—The garrison will be sent directly to Louisbourg at the expense of the King of Great Britain.

"3.—The garrison shall be supplied with provisions sufficient to reach Louisbourg.

"4.—As to the Acadians, as they have been forced to take up arms under penalty of death, they will be pardoned for the part which they have just taken.*

"5.—Lastly, the garrison will not bear arms in America for the term of six months."

The commandant, officers, and garrison signed the capitulation, June 16, 1755.

"The English took possession of the fort at half-past seven in the evening. Their men passed the night under arms and did not touch the merchandize and effects of the King, which were scattered everywhere, all the buildings being destroyed. But when they saw our own people pillaging, the English officers could no longer restrain their men. They placed, nevertheless, a portion of the goods in safety. Our men embarked next day on the transports for Louisbourg.

"The English commander wrote to the commandant of Gaspareau†, at Bay Verté, to offer him and his garrison of twenty men the conditions granted to the commandant of Beausejour,—which, by lack of reflection, were accepted.

"We had two of our best cannon burst, one of which was burst from the muzzle to within about six inches of the trunnions, and the other, from the muzzle about half-way to the touch-hole. These pieces were very often discharged uselessly, although I was

*Lawrence and his council completely ignored this article of the capitulation.

†Rouer de Villeray, captain of the troops in Isle Royale.

careful to economize ammunition ; but the soldiers received orders to fire. Moreover, the cannons were badly eaten with rust, which corrodes the chamber and makes it scale and thus diminishes the strength of the metal. We have not been able to find out the English losses. We know only that one of their engineers had a leg cut off by a cannon ball while laying out their lines, and that two of their mortars were disabled by our cannon.

“Here then, is about all that happened in the attack on that unfortunate post. Courage alone does not suffice in defensive actions ; they demand intelligence, toils, solicitude, and fatigues incessant, and greater address and intrepidity than does offensive war ; and it is always an extreme misfortune to be obliged to give in to the enemy after one has done all that he can to defeat him. All that can console the man who loves his profession, is that he gains experience thereby, which will enable him to do better on another occasion. This is my present hope.”

Now let us hear what another officer, M. Joubert, a captain in Isle Royale, has to say. In an undated letter to M. de Surlaville he relates the capture of Beausejour :

“The event justified our observations. They fore-stalled us, and in consequence drove us out of Acadie. The seven shells which fell into Fort Beausejour obliged Sieur Vergor to capitulate. He marched out with the honors of war, and on condition not to serve for six months. Sieur Villeray followed the example of his superior officer, he gave up Fort Gaspereau on the same terms, without even waiting to have the honor done him of being attacked. If, as a military man should have done, the Sieur Vergor had reasoned that his fort was unable to hold out until succor should come, he would have burned it and retreated—a course which was easy for him to pursue as the enemy had not blockaded him. He merely held out for three days, during which time he lost two officers and four men. Will eyes never be opened to such officers ? Shall private interests always prevail over public interests ? That fort, bad as it was, should have held out some time. The attacking troops were in part regulars from their fort of Beausejour [*sic* for Beaubassin], the remainder being militia ; the entire force amounting to two thousand men. They crossed the Messagouèche near Pont-a-But ; they did not fire a single cannon or gun-shot against the fort ; the King's goods were not put to pillage ; in surrendering the fort no inventory was taken. Pichon, they say, remained in Acadie to make one for the English. I salute him, if that can bring him anything. There is no word

of him. Our troops of Acadia were brought by French Bay to Louisbourg.

"Last winter one hundred and thirty thousand livres' worth of wood was burned. Is there not in this sufficient provocation to make the blood of every honest citizen boil, who hears tell of such destruction—not to call it knavery?"

Among the many manuscripts which Mr. E. Richard had the kindness to hand to me before his return to Paris in the latter part of April, 1899, is a document, entitled "List of the officers of different Corps, serving in Canada, taken prisoners and sent to France after the capture of Quebec in 1759." The first name at the head of this list is that of Jacau de Fiedmond, captain of artillery, with the following memorandum: "He is the only one who refused to sign the decision of the Council of War to surrender Quebec." This list, Mr. Richard says, accompanied the letter of M. de Vaudreuil of July 1, 1760.

Pierre Melanson, Sieur de Verdure, maternal grandfather of Jacau de Fiedmond, was born in 1633 of Scotch parents, His Hon. Judge A. W. Savary to the contrary, notwithstanding. It was not he who was guardian to the infant children of D'Aulnay de Charnisay, as the historian Hannay affirms. The guardian in question was Germain Doucet, Sieur de la Verdure, lieutenant under D'Aulnay. Where was Pierre Melanson born? According to the registers of Bell-isle-en-Mer, parish of Sauzon, 18th Declaration, it was in Scotland. I am of this opinion; and I believe that Pierre Melanson and his brother Charles, who was ten years younger than he, came to Acadie with Thomas Temple in 1757. The census of 1671 informs us that he was a tailor. It certainly was not at Port Royal that he learned this trade, but in his natal country, Scotland. Both the Melansons were Protestants. They abjured their religious belief, became Catholics, and married Acadian wives. The same must be said of "Laurent Granger, a native of Plymouth in England, who,

having made his abjuration, married Marie Landry." This Granger must have arrived at the same time as the Melanson brothers. He was born in 1637.

Pierre Melanson (or Mellanson as he signed) espoused Marie Marguerite Mius-d' Entrement ; and Charles took to wife Marie Dugas. The latter remained at Port Royal ; and he is the progenitor of all the Melansons of the Maritime provinces, except those of the county of Gloucester, N. B.

Jean Melanson, born in 1681, brother of Madame Thomas Jacau and son of Pierre, Sieur of Verdure, married Marguerite Dugas, by whom he had several children, of whom one was Pierre, born at Grand-Pre, September 4, 1710, and baptized the same day. He entered into the bonds of matrimony June 8, 1734, with Rosalie Blanchard ; and the first fruit of this union was Jean Pierre, born February 28, 1735, and baptized the next day.

Jean Pierre Melanson escaped deportation by fleeing to the Bay Chaleur. He married at Restigouche January 7, 1761, Henriette Haché, who was born and baptized at Port de la Joie, Isle St. Jean, and was daughter of Charles Hache and Genevieve LaVergne. In the register of the Abbe Bailly, deposited in the archives of the parish of Caraquet, I find that missionary baptized at Nepisiguit (Bathurst), June 21, 1772, "Sebastian, born December 17, 1769, in Isle St. Jean, of the lawful marriage of Jean Pierre Melanson and of Henriette Galand." Galand is the same name as Haché. The same day and place the Abbe Bailly performed the following baptism ; "Françoise, born August 29, 1771, at Neipeisiguit, of the lawful marriage of Jean Pierre Melanson and of Henriette Galand"; the same day and place, the baptism, also, of "Gertrude, born May 20, 1766, in Isle St. Jean," issue of the foregoing.

We can perceive from these baptismal records that Jean Pierre Melanson, his wife, and their first children must have left the Bay Chaleurs towards 1765 and have gone

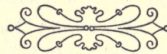
over to Isle St. Jean where they remained till towards 1770. Then they went to Nepisiguit, where we find them in June, 1772. Thence they went to Miscou island, where the Abbe Bourg afterwards baptized several of their children. They finally left that island towards 1780 and settled for good at Bathurst Village, being among the number of the first settlers in that locality. They are the ancestors of all the Melansons of Gloucester.

Where and when did Jacau de Fiedmond die? I have no information on this point; nor do I know whether he was married or whether he left any descendants. His "Journal of Beausejour" was published in its entirety, without name of author, in the 9th volume of "documents belonging to M. de Nicolai" (Levis papers), published at Quebec in 1895 under the direction of the Abbe Casgrain*

It is the most complete account that has been written of the siege of Beausejour.

PLACIDE P. GAUDET.

*Relations and Journals of different Expeditions made between 1755 and 1760. pp. 7-51.)



THE NORTHERN MUSE.

(From the Book Lover.)

The Northern Muse looked up
 Into the ancient tree,
 Where hung the seven apples
 And twine the roses three.

I heard, like the eternal
 Susurrus of the sea,
 Her "Scire quod sciendum
 Da mihi, Domine!"

—Bliss Carman.

A Monument and its Story.



AT the Church of England graveyard, in the suburbs of St. John, in that portion known as the southwest division, there stands a large granite monument, its base surrounded by a strong iron railing. Memorials of the dead are there in every direction, but that monument never fails to attract the attention of the passer by. Like many others, it is a monument with a history. The storms of half a century have somewhat marred its outlines, and defaced the long inscription cut upon it, but with patience the epitaph shown upon the following pages may be read, surmounted upon the east side by the coat-of-arms of Macdonell of Glengarry, and on the west by those of Macdonald of Glenaladale.

The story of this monument, as briefly told in the partially obliterated inscriptions, is of romantic interest. It is the old story of heroic constancy and unflinching loyalty which marked the early settlement of British America.

In the early summer of 1842, Her Majesty's 30th Regiment of Light Infantry arrived at Saint John, and relieved the 36th regiment in garrison. Colonel Harry Ormond commanded the 30th, and Captain Roderick Macdonald was paymaster. Both of these officers were born in British America—Colonel Ormond at Maugerville, New Brunswick, and Captain Macdonald at Prince Edward Island. Colonel Ormond was the only New Brunswicker who commanded an imperial corps stationed at Saint John. The 30th regiment became very popular with the citizens, and the officers assisted at all society events of those days. Very pleasant stories are yet related of many of their number.



SACRED

TO THE MEMORY OF

Elizabeth Ranaldson Macdonald,

WIFE OF

RODERICK CHARLES MACDONALD,

LIEUTENANT COLONEL

OF THE CASTLE TIORAM REGIMENT OF HIGHLANDERS,

AND

PAYMASTER OF HER MAJESTY'S 30TH REGIMENT OF FOOT.

THIS PIOUS, AMIABLE AND ACCOMPLISHED LADY

WAS DAUGHTER OF

COLONEL MACDONELL, CHIEF OF GLENGARRY,

AND HEIR TO THE FORFEITED TITLES OF THE EARLS OF

ROSS IN INVERNESSHIRE,

SCOTLAND,

WHERE SHE ALWAYS MANIFESTED HER PATRIOTIC

RECOLLECTIONS BY SINCERE ATTACHMENTS TO

EXPATRIATED SCOTCHMEN AND COUNTRYMEN.

AFTER FULFILLING, IN THE TRUE SPIRIT OF

CHRISTIAN PIETY AND FEELING, THE DUTIES OF

A DAUGHTER, A WIFE AND A MOTHER,

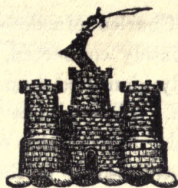
AT THE SUMMONS OF THE ANGEL OF DEATH,

SHE PASSED FROM THIS WORLD OF TRIAL

TO THE BOSOM OF HER SAVIOUR

ON THE 22ND DAY OF DECEMBER, 1842,

AGED 39 YEARS.



A DEVOTED HUSBAND
IN TESTIMONY OF
HIS UNDYING SENSE OF THE UNCOMMON VIRTUES
OF HIS BELOVED WIFE AND THE
IRREPARABLE LOSS WHICH HER DEPARTURE
HAS PROVED TO HIMSELF AND THREE INFANT CHILDREN
ERECTED THIS TRIBUTE TO HER WORTH,
WITH A VIEW LIKEWISE, TO COMMEMORATE THE
HEROISM OF TWO THOUSAND OF THE GLENGARRY
REGIMENT, WHO WERE SLAIN DEFENDING
CANADA,
AGAINST THE ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,
IN THE WAR OF 1812, 13 AND 14.

AS ALSO
TO PERPETUATE THE MEMORY
OF THE

Chieftain of Glenaladale,

HIS FATHER,
AND THE ATTACHMENT OF THE HIGHLANDERS
WHO FOLLOWED HIM, AS THEIR LEADER,
TO PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND,
IN 1772.
HE INSCRIBES THIS STONE.

Captain Roderick Charles Macdonald, with whom our story is more immediately connected, was an enthusiastic Highlander, and early identified himself with the Scotch residents of St. John. He was the fourth son of John Macdonald, chief of the Macdonalds of Glenaladale,* who sold his ancient ancestral estate in the Highlands of Scotland, and in 1772 emigrated, with a large number of his clansmen, to Prince Edward Island. "After having finished his education in France, and his travels on the continent," Captain Macdonald entered the army in 1825. "There being no prospects of a war, and having no hopes of promotion, without giving large sums of money for the purchasing of advancement," he accepted a paymastership. When serving in Scotland, he met and wooed Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Alexander Ranaldson Macdonell, chief of the Macdonells of Glengarry, a famous man in his day in the Highlands, where they were married. The Macdonells of Glengarry were Protestants, and Captain Macdonald was a Roman Catholic, but the difference in faith did not deter the ardent Highlander from forming the alliance, nor diminish his love for his wife.

Mrs. Macdonald accompanied her husband to St. John, and, during the time that the regiment remained, the family resided in a small dwelling that stood on Germain street, near the corner of Queen street, and many years after was the residence of Colonel Ormond.

The first mention of Captain Macdonald, after the arrival of the regiment, occurs in Donald Cameron's paper, *The Weekly Observer*, of November 11th, 1842:

HIGHLAND SOCIETY.—We have been informed that at the late annual meeting of Saint Andrew's Society, in this city, Roderick Charles Macdonald, Esquire, chief of the Highland Society of Nova Scotia, attended, and produced a commission from the Highland Society of London. (of which he is a member), addressed

* The Macdonalds of Glenaladale, one of the cadet branches of the great clan of that name, became famous in Scottish history for their devotion to the fortunes of Prince Charles Stuart during the rising in 1745. The banner of Prince Charles was first unfurled to the breeze on Glenaladale's estate, at Glenfinnin, where a monument marks the spot.

to His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor and Hon. John Robertson, authorizing the formation of a branch of the parent institution in this city.

This was the beginning of a society which existed for many years, until incorporated with the St. Andrew's Society. To the formation of societies of that kind in British America, Captain Macdonald gave much of his time, and contributed financially as well as his slender resources would permit.

At Prince Edward Island he formed the Caledonian Society, which is still in existence, as well as several branch societies in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. These societies were established not only to perpetuate a love of Scottish nationality, but more particularly to diffuse and further the cause of education, then in a deplorable condition, among the colonists of Scotch descent.

"At Prince Edward Island alone," Captain Macdonald declared, "there were from ten to twelve thousand children, principally of Scotch descent, who then had no means, nor even a prospect of learning to read and write, and there were probably more than double that number in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Cape Breton in that melancholy situation." Under these circumstances we can understand and appreciate the generous motives that actuated Captain Macdonald. Nearly all of these societies have long ceased to exist, and the advance in educational methods has been so great that the difficulties which perplexed the philanthropic colonists of that day seem difficult to understand. But, nevertheless, they were the pioneers in a noble work, and deserve to be gratefully remembered by their countrymen.

In all the philanthropic and national measures in which Captain Macdonald engaged, he had the assistance and support of his wife, who was as ardent in her attachment to the Highland race as was her husband, and both made many friends throughout the provinces. But an unlooked-for affliction came to the warm-hearted Highlander, and

the closing days of the year 1842 brought sorrow. On the 22nd of December in that year, Mrs. Macdonald, after a short illness, died, and was buried on Christmas eve. The event is thus chronicled by Donald Cameron in the issue of the *Observer* of December 31st :

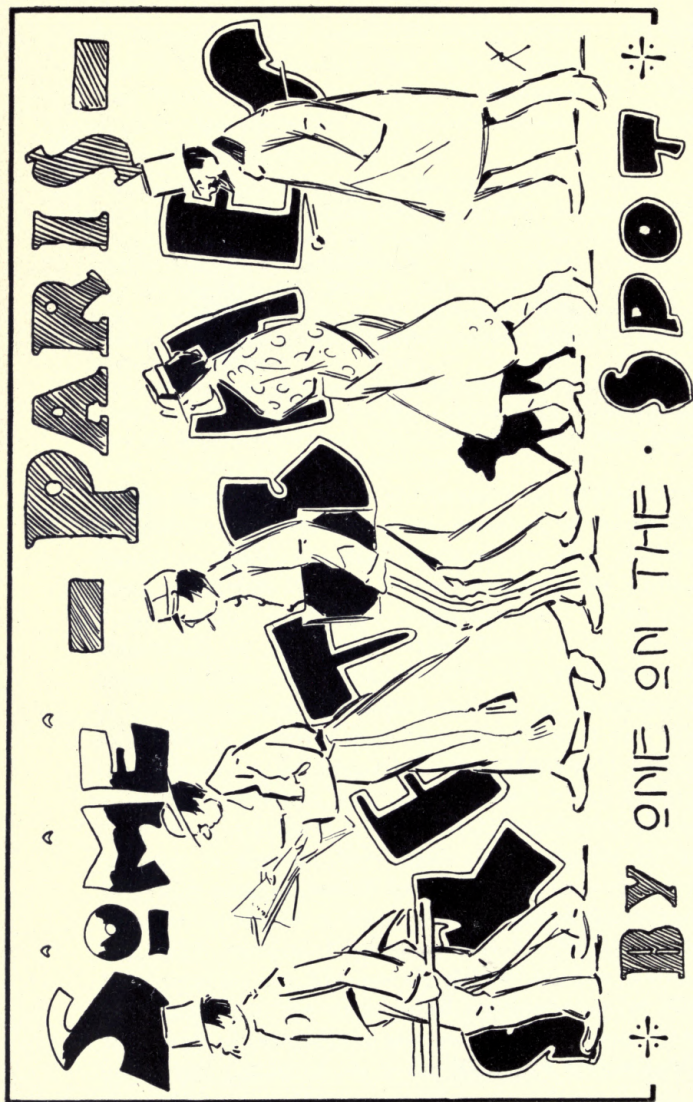
On Saturday last the funeral of Mrs. Macdonald, the lamented and amiable lady of Captain Macdonald, 30th Regiment, took place, which was attended by a large number of the most distinguished members of this community. During the whole of Saturday the flag of the St. Andrew's Society was hoisted half mast high, as a mark of respect to the memory of the deceased lady. Among the pall-bearers were Captains Andrews, Sillery and Grant, of the 30th Regiment.

Captain Macdonald, who looked the picture of grief, was supported by Colonel Ormond and Major Poyntz. In the procession were the Saint Andrew's and Highland Societies with their presidents—Dr. Boyd and Hon. John Robertson.

Mrs. Macdonald was born at Glengarry, in the Highlands of Scotland, and was the eldest daughter of Alexander Ranaldson Macdonell, chief of the ancient clan of Glengarry, by his wife Rebecca, second daughter of Sir William Forbes, Bart., of Pitsligo, Aberdeenshire. "The clan Macdonald, or Macdonell," writes Burke in his *Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland*, "is undoubtedly one of the most ancient in Scotland, and can, by incontrovertible evidence, be traced back to a period co-eval with that of any family in the kingdom." Mrs. Macdonald was an accomplished woman, and there are still living in Saint John those who have a very distinct recollection of her, and also of Captain Macdonald. The early life of this lady, with reminiscences of her family, has been related in an article published in *Blackwood's Magazine* for September, 1893, entitled, "Glengarry and his Family—Some Reminiscences of a Highland Chief," the contents of which are based upon the unpublished autobiography of Miss Macdonell of Glengarry, a younger sister, and from it we get a vivid picture of life in the Highlands of Scotland in the early years of the century.

JONAS HOWE.

(To be concluded in next issue.)



DESIGN FOR HEADING.

J. Noel Scovill.

An Acadian Artist.



R. JAMES NOEL SCOVIL, the subject of this sketch, the only child of the late James Scovil, was born in St. John, N. B., on Christmas day, 1878, and is therefore in his 23rd year.

From his early boyhood, young Scovil always displayed great aptitude for sketching from life and other forms of artistic work. Many a rap over the knuckles he doubtless received in his school-boy days for a well drawn caricature of the school-master, or for spending the time, which should have been devoted to other work, in drawing faces and figures upon his slate, or within the covers of his school-books.

If masters could but recognize and encourage the peculiar aptitudes which their various pupils usually, in a greater or lesser degree, possess, and direct their course of training accordingly, how many valuable hours might be well spent, which otherwise are frittered away, or spent in acquiring a fund of knowledge which is not destined to be of any practical value to the pupil in after life.

With the exception of about twenty lessons, received at various times from two of our local artists, Mr. Scovil received no actual art education until early in the year 1899, when he presented himself at one of the studios of the Julian Academy in Paris. His account of what he saw and experienced, of student life in Paris, at the studios, the cafés, and his associates among the three or four hundred fellow pupils at the academy, is most interesting. The writer much regrets that want of space prevents more than a very brief reference to his Paris life.

L'Academie Julian is made up of several schools or classes, with a large staff of professors, who visit each of

the different studios in turn, criticising the work of the pupils, offering here a hint, there a suggestion, usually very brief in character; too much so, as a rule, to suit the tastes of those of the students who are ambitious in regard to their work.

The Ateliers, as they are called, for male pupils, are usually in different buildings from those used by the female students.

At No. 31 Rue du Dragon is situate the particular studio in which Mr. Scovil worked; and upon taking up his work he was obliged, as is there customary, to pay his footing. This consists usually of a contribution of about fifteen francs, which is either spent instanter upon "wine" for the delectation of his co workers, or put aside towards one of those delightful periodical Bohemian outings so dear to the heart of the Paris student.

At the various studios a number of models present themselves on Monday morning of each week. They disrobe, and each in turn stands in a state of nudity for a few moments upon the dias. As each of the models present themselves, the students, who so desire, hold up their hand in token of approval. The model receiving the largest number of votes is selected as the subject for the week's work.

Posing is by no means an easy task, as the hours are from 8 to 12 a. m. and from 1 to 5 p. m. with fifteen minutes' rest in each hour.

Two professors visit the studio on Monday, Wednesday and Saturday, and to the student to whom is adjudged the best criticism, is awarded the honor of choice of position for the following week.

One of these studios often affords an interesting sight. The students group themselves according to their particular choice; on the dias the model, all around a human hive striving to catch the various modulations of figure and expression, of light and shade; on the wall the palette

S
K
E
T
C
H
E
D

A
T

W
H
I
S
T
L
E
R
S

L
I
F
E

C
L
A
S
S



J. Noel Scovil.

scrapings of successive generations of pupils ; above, awaiting the often much longed-for purchaser, a number of finished sketches ; here an old curtain, dingy and time-worn, which has been used as a back-ground for many a sitter ; there a dusty cast or a lay figure.

Most of the studios are to be found in the Latin Quartier, and here abound those little cafés before alluded to. On a summer evening small tables are spread, out of doors upon the broad sidewalks, and the students meet, enjoy their usually frugal meals, sip their coffee, smoke their cigarettes, discuss the vicissitudes of life, admire the pretty 'demoiselle as she passes demurely by, or perchance dream of some sketch which will win the Grand Prix de Rome, and lay the foundation for future greatness.

For the American male student a magnificent club has been fitted up in one of the old palaces of the Napoleons, by Mr. John Wanamaker, of New York. It was at this club, in the winter of 1897-8, that the writer was present, by invitation, at a dinner given by the students on New Year's evening. The large dining hall was brightly lighted, plates were laid for about 150 persons. The American ambassador and several other guests of honor were present. About the halls were hung some of the choicest specimens of the winter's work.

Just across the table from the writer sat a colored man, spare in face and figure, with a thin, straggling beard, and features that spoke not of high living. At his right sat an American lady who voluntarily occupied that seat, several of his fellow students having declined to sit beside a negro ; at his left, the son of an American millionaire, also there from choice, at my right, the sister of the lady who sat opposite. After the bill of fare, the wine was passed around, then one or two formal toasts, and amid loud applause, the toast of the evening was announced, "The winner of the 'Grand Prix.'"

Quietly and without ostentation the colored man arose, bowed to the Chairman, to the right and left, and after the applause had subsided, thanked those present, in a few simple words, and without evident embarrassment, for the kind manner in which the toast had been received.

The student services on Sunday evenings, semi-social, semi-religious, usually held in one of the largest studios, are another striking feature of American student life in Paris. Here lemonade and gospel hymns with a rousing chorus, Bible reading, cake and ice-cream, sacred solos and quartettes by some of the best professional singers in Paris are strangely commingled.

Rooms suitable for students, and of the cheapest class, may be obtained in the Latin Quartier for about \$6.00 a month; while table board for those who live moderately at a café, costs from eighty cents to one dollar a day. Students who are not above doing their own cooking may subsist upon about half that amount.

Since his return to St. John, Mr. Scovil has been employed upon the staff of the *St. John Gazette*, and although laboring under disadvantages, has produced some good work.

Of the three examples of his skill which we reproduce by permission in this number of *ACADIENSIS*, Nos. 1 and 2 were drawn in Paris, namely, the figure of the girl, and the Head Piece, with some figures from life such as one sees almost any day upon the streets of that city. No. 3 is a caricature of some of the young men who habitually frequented the stage door of the St. John Opera House during the recent visit of the Valentine Opera Company to this city.

In this last example the drawing is particularly good, and gives evidence of much promise. One of the staff of the *Brooklyn Eagle*, to whom the writer recently exhibited the original drawing, commented upon its excellence, with this remark, "That young man ought to be up here."



"WAITING, ONLY WAITING."

J Noel Scovil,

Among Acadians who are imbued with a love of their country, the tendency of our young men of ability to drift into the larger cities of the neighbouring republic would seem to be a phase of life much to be deplored.

The recent death of his step-father, and other consequent events, however, will probably compel Mr. Scovil to make a stronger effort to work his way upward in the world, and the significant remark of the Brooklyn man, that he ought to be "up here," is not unlikely to be realized. Mr. Scovil has already been offered a position with the *Boston Post* to do "chalk-plate" work; but this not being to his liking, the offer has not been accepted.

Should Mr. Scovil, who is naturally looking for more remunerative employment than that at which he is at present engaged, decide to try a larger field, this magazine will be deprived of the assistance of one of those workers upon whose talents its publishers hoped, from time to time, to draw for the gratification of its patrons and the betterment of the magazine.

All selfish motives aside, however, we take pleasure in wishing Mr. Scovil that success in life which his talents deserve, but trust that the advancement which must eventually come to him shall be of such a nature as to still permit of his remaining within the borders of Acadia.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.



Honorable Judge Robie.

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.



THE late Judge Simon Bradstreet Robie entered public life in Nova Scotia towards the close of the last year in the eighteenth century. A brief account of his career, taken from the records of the intervening period, and heard from the tongues of the most aged of his contemporaries, nearly all of whom are now dead, may not prove altogether uninteresting to the readers of "Acadiensis."

While gathering material for this paper I was assured by one of the oldest of my informants, that :

"A memoir of Judge Robie would have little interest, except so far as it may hold up to public view the gentlemanly bearing and high character of those men who usually held office in the country and adorned the legal profession in former days, in sad contrast to the present state of things."

But this was before the founding of the excellent law school in connection with Dalhousie college, which bids fair to restore to the bar that class of advocates, of which Judge Robie was the type. Forty-five years ago, the twentieth day of May next, the *Morning Chronicle* stated editorially, that—"Few of our citizens yet survive, who ever heard Simon Bradstreet Robie, in his best days, make a speech. That he could make good ones all his contemporaries acknowledged. Bold, yet exact—declamatory when the occasion warranted, but chaste withal, with a strong fibre of sound law and common sense running through his arguments. Mr. Robie was a successful lawyer, and the acknowledged leader of the lower house for many years. He beat Ritchie in a contest for the speakership in the session of 1817; and Archibald, until Mr. Robie's elevation to the council left the course open.

did not aspire to rivalry, but treated him with marked deference and respect."

To-day the editor of the same paper might ask, "Who can tell anything about this provincial statesman and lawyer?" For, strange to say, the latest historian of Nova Scotia* gives no account whatever of the man, who, for eleven years was solicitor general, for seven years speaker of the house of assembly, for ten years master of the rolls, for twenty-four years member of the executive and legislative council, and for eleven years president of both, after their reconstruction and division into two bodies; and whose honored name is so mingled with the public events of Nova Scotia, that it cannot but be handed down to posterity by documents in our colonial archives, when the memory of living men can no longer recall it.

Mr. Robie was born at Marble Head, Massachusetts, while that state was yet a colony, in the year 1770, and was son of Thomas Robie, who left Boston as a loyalist early in the revolutionary war, and settled in Halifax, N. S., where he carried on business as a hardware merchant for several years. He was called after Simon Bradstreet, a distant relative, and native of Lincolnshire, England, brought up in the family of the Earl of Lincoln. Simon Bradstreet studied for a year at Cambridge, and soon after became steward to the Countess of Warwick, and married a daughter of Mr. Dudley, his former tutor. In March 1630, he was chosen an assistant of the colony about to be established at the Massachusetts Bay, and arrived at Salem in the summer of the same year. He was at the first court, which was held at Charlestown, August 23rd. He was afterward secretary and agent of Massachusetts, and commissioner of the United colonies. He was sent with Mr. Norton, 1662, to congratulate King Charles on his restoration, and as agent of the colony to promote its

*Campbell.

interests. From 1673 to 1679, he was deputy governor. In this year, he succeeded Mr. Leverett as governor, and remained in office till May 1686, when the charter was dissolved, and Joseph Dudley commenced his administration as president of New England. In May 1689, after the imprisonment of Andros, he was replaced in the office of governor, which station he held till the arrival of Sir Wm. Phipps, in May 1692, with a charter, which deprived the people of the right of electing their chief magistrate. He died 1697 aged 94 years.

Simon Bradstreet Robie passed his boyhood days in Halifax, where, after acquiring the best education the city could then impart, he studied law in the office of his brother-in-law, Jonathan Sterns. This gentleman, unlike the elder Robie, was among the most unflinching loyalists, and was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who ventured to sign the address to General Gage. He was driven from his residence in Massachusetts before leaving the state. Born in Massachusetts, he graduated at the University of Harvard in the year 1770. Having removed with the British army to Nova Scotia, in 1776, he opened a law office in Halifax, which county returned him a member to the Assembly in 1793. He was appointed solicitor-general of the province in 1794, and held these positions till his death, 23rd of May, 1798. The late William Sterns, of Liverpool, also a lawyer, and a former owner of Fort Belcher farm, in Colchester county, was his son.

Little can be told about young Robie as a student-at-law. The late Hon. H. H. Cogswell, in conversing with an old friend about the accumulation of money by the old members of the profession, related an anecdote deserving a passing notice. Mr. Cogswell said that when he was a student in the office of the old attorney-general, Richard John Uniacke, he, Robie, Norman Uniacke, the late Andrew Wallace (Mrs. Martin Wilkins' father) and a few other

law students, were discussing their future prospects, and speculating how they would live if they possessed £20,000, a sum, in those days, considered an immense fortune. Robie, after others had stated their desires, said, "If I should ever acquire £20,000, I will retire from all work, build a house in Truro, and live there on the interest of my money." Truro was ever a popular locality with him. Cogswell, on being asked his opinion (then only seventeen years of age) replied: "I think I would do just as all of you would do, notwithstanding all you have said, that is to say, I would try to increase my £20,000 to £40,000." Cogswell died worth over £140,000, and Robie, £60,000, but, unfortunately for Truro, built his house in Halifax. That he sedulously applied himself to a study of the legal profession in its various branches, and was careful to acquire a thorough knowledge of the routine duties in the office of his brother-in-law, and availed himself of every opportunity to watch the practice in the courts cannot be doubted; and there is every reason to believe that the good use he made of his time during those early years contributed in no small degree to the great success that attended his long and useful career at the bar, in the legislature, and on the bench of the rolls court.

On the eleventh day of October, 1799, Governor Sir John Wentworth dissolved the seventh general assembly of the province. Writs were issued for a new election returnable the twenty-third day of December. Truro then had the honor of being the first constituency to return to parliament Simon Bradstreet Robie, a rising Halifax barrister of twenty-nine summers, who afterwards held several of the highest offices in the land with great credit to himself and complete satisfaction to the country. Mr. Robie took his seat 28th February, 1800, on the opening of the first session of the eighth general assembly. Those were the halcyon days of the old council of twelve, who did business with closed doors and with whom his

excellency was more in accord than with the majority in the assembly. The opposition was then led by that somewhat celebrated lawyer and orator, William Cottnam Tonge, whose speech at the bar of the house, 3rd April, 1790, in defence of his father's (Colonel Tonge) right to fees as naval officer, has been cited as the precursor of Nova Scotian eloquence. As a member of the house, in his endeavors to effect changes in the modes of administering the public affairs of the province, he made himself most obnoxious to the Governor but became very popular with the people. In 1799, the county of Halifax returned him at the head of the poll by a very handsome majority, at which election he was also returned by the town of Newport. It was at this time that the popular feeling, attributed to his eloquent efforts to break in upon stereotyped forms of government and old established usages in the colony, made itself felt, by returning along with him for the county of Halifax (then including Pictou and Colchester) Edward Mortimer, of Pictou, and James Fulton, of Londonderry, in place of Wallace, Stewart and Hartshorne, who, in the former house, were three of the governor and council's most faithful supporters. The animosity of Sir John Wentworth to that clever and popular leader increased to such a degree, that on his second election as speaker by the house, Sir John refused to approve of their choice, and in so doing, exercised a branch of his Majesty's prerogative, having only one instance, and that at a remote period, in the history of Great Britain, and without precedent in Nova Scotia.

The English precedent relates to the case of Speaker Sir Edward Seymour in the reign of Charles the second. "In the new Parliament of 1678-9, Seymour was returned for Devonshire; and was again unanimously elected Speaker; but he was now somewhat estranged from the court, especially from Dauby, and was no longer acceptable to the King. On submitting himself to the chancellor for the

royal approval, he was informed that the King thought fit to reserve Seymour for other services, and to ease him of this. Sachverell and Powle strongly opposed the power of the crown to reject the choice of the commons. To allay the excitement, the King on the thirteenth of March prorogued the house for two days, at the end of which a compromise was effected and Sergeant Gregory appointed.”*

Some idea of the kind of stuff Mr. Robie was made of, and the calibre of the man, may be formed from the fact that upon his entering parliament he acted under Mr. Tonge's lead, and advocated with much ability many of the measures that displeased Governor Wentworth, who took special delight in censuring whatever Tonge originated. Subsequent events proved that Tonge, Robie, and their followers, not only held advanced views upon public affairs, but were actuated by loyal and patriotic motives in their endeavours to have the province governed more in accordance with an enlightened public opinion and the growing spirit of the age, and that they did no more than enter the wedge, which, when driven home by others, years afterwards, opened the council doors, gave the people responsible government, and many other wholesome reforms the country was not quite ready for in their day.

In the general election of 7th August, 1806, Mr. Robie was returned one of the members for Halifax county, which he represented in the assembly till April 2nd, 1824, when he was appointed a member of the old council of twelve, which then exercised executive as well as legislative functions. Before that time, and after December, 1808, when Tonge followed the fortunes of Sir George Prevost in the West Indies, where he became secretary of Demarara, and resided to the close of life, Mr. Robie, on account of his liberal views, well known legal ability, powers of eloquence and subtle reasoning, became the acknowledged

*Dictionary of National Biography, Vol. 51, page 313.

leader of the popular branch of the legislature. The house frequently put him on committees to prepare replies to the governor's speeches, and in 1807 made him chairman of a committee to present an address and one hundred guineas, to buy a piece of plate or a sword, to the honorable vice admiral George Cranfield Berkeley, commander of the fleet. On the 8th of January, 1808, he voted for Tonge's resolution against the governor's message to increase the treasurer's salary. In 1815 he was appointed solicitor general, vice James Stewart, made judge of the supreme court. In 1817, speaker of the house, after a contest with Thomas Ritchie, upon speaker Lewis Morris Wilkin's elevation to the bench of supreme court, on the demise of Judge Foster Hutchinson. Mr. Robie was afterwards chosen speaker, unanimously, 11th February, 1819; also of the next general assembly that met 12th November, 1820, and continued first commoner till his appointment to the council, and remained solicitor general till his elevation to the bench of the rolls court. Why he was not made one of the pioneer King's counsel in Nova Scotia, 21st May, 1817, when that honor was conferred upon William Henry Otis Haliburton, and Samuel George William Archibald, is one of the unexplained mysteries of Lord Dalhousie's administration.

On the 2nd April, 1820, Speaker Robie, at the head of the house, presented an address to Lord Dalhousie, requesting his acceptance of their vote of £1000, for a "Star and Sword," which the earl accepted, "as a magnificent testimonial of their regard," but ten days after the house rose recalled his acceptance in a letter to the speaker.

On the 2nd April, 1822, the university of Glasgow conferred the degree of doctor of civil law upon Mr. Robie.

While in the house Mr. Robie took a correct view of every great question before the country, and proved himself the possessor of the soundest opinions, and a man of no ordinary ability. The resolution under which Lawrence

Kavanagh, the first Roman Catholic member, was allowed to take his seat for Cape Breton, 3rd April, 1823, without taking the oaths against popery and transubstantiation, was suggested to the house by him while speaker, and he supported it in an able argument. When we consider that it was five years later that Daniel O'Connell, "the liberator of his country," was first elected a member of the "commons house of parliament for the county of Clare," and was not permitted to take his seat unless he took those ancient oaths, which he refused to do, and did not gain admission to parliament, till a year afterwards, upon his re-election for Clare, after the "Bill of Emancipation" had been fought fiercely through both houses, by the Duke of Wellington and Sir Robert Peel, who saw that the hour had arrived in the history of Great Britain, when either their prejudices or their power must be surrendered, we can form a very good idea of the grandeur of Mr. Robie's conduct, in dealing with the great question in our legislature. It was this circumstance that led Daniel O'Connell to make the acquaintance of Joseph Howe at a social gathering in England, crossing the floor of the room where they met, introducing himself, and giving Mr. Howe a hearty shake of the hand, at the same time expressing his great gratification in forming the acquaintance of a public man from the British colony that was first to settle the important question of "Catholic emancipation."

Although a great adherent of the Church of England, and a warm friend of King's college, in 1818 Mr. Robie spoke in favor of aid to the trustees of Pictou academy, towards the erection of their building, in a clear and argumentative address, and took a sound view of the question at the commencement of a controversy that long continued to agitate the legislative body of Nova Scotia.

ISRAEL LONGWORTH.

(To be concluded in next issue.)

Incidents in the Early History of St. John.

IN A series of articles lately printed in the New Brunswick Magazine, under the title, "At Portland Point," the writer of this paper endeavored to place on record many of the incidents connected with the establishment of the first English settlement, of a permanent character, at the mouth of the St. John river. The date of this settlement is coincident with the arrival of James Simonds, James White and their party—some thirty souls in all—on the 18th day of April, 1764. Some further facts that have lately come to light will furnish materials for one or more papers similar to those that have already appeared in the New Brunswick Magazine.

The war of the American Revolution was at the outset a source of intense disappointment to James Simonds, William Hazen and James White, although in the end it was destined to be the making of their fortunes by sending the exiled Loyalists in thousands to our shores.

Our old pioneers had learned by the experience of a dozen years to conduct their business to advantage; and at the time the war began had everything in train for a promising and remunerative trade with St. Croix in the West Indies. Their situation, once discouraging, was vastly improved. The hardships incident to the establishment of all new settlements were largely a thing of the past, and both Simonds and White were established in comfortable homes, their interests still more united by the fact that their wives were sisters, daughters of Captain Francis Peabody. To add to their pleasurable anticipations, the Hazen family were daily expected from New-

buryport to take up their permanent residence at Portland Point.

Prior to William Hazen's determination to remove to St. John, he and his partner, Leonard Jarvis, had been unfortunate in their mercantile transactions at Newburyport. This made it necessary for them to take greater care of their interest in the business at St. John; hence Mr. Hazen's visits to St. John became more and more frequent, and about the year 1771 he decided to take up his permanent residence there and discontinue business at Newburyport altogether. Accordingly, in 1772, a house was built for him at Portland Point, the site a little to the westward of the houses in which James Simonds and James White were then living. This house was destroyed by fire before it was quite finished. A new one, on the same site, was erected November 17, 1773, and is still standing at the corner of Simonds and Brook streets; somewhat altered in appearance, it is true, but in an excellent state of preservation.

It was not until the month of May, 1775, that Mr. Hazen was able to embark with his family for St. John. They took passage in the sloop "Merrimack,"* and on the way were shipwrecked on Fox Island. They escaped with their lives but endured much discomfort, besides losing many of their possessions. Scarcely were they settled in their new home when troubles and anxieties, entirely unlooked for, arose in consequence of the war between the mother country and the old colonies.

The departure of William Hazen from Newburyport had been planned, as already stated, several years before it was carried into effect. It was not in any way influenced by the threatening war clouds that hung low in the sky. Mr. Hazen's departure, however, was nearly coincident with the clash of arms at Lexington, and a few months after his

* The Merrimack was one of several small vessels owned by the Company of Hazen & Jarvis and Simonds & White.

arrival at St. John, the events of the war began to interfere greatly with the business of the partnership, which not long after almost entirely ceased.

The three partners were well known in Massachusetts. Many of their relatives were prominent supporters of the American Congress. This fact, for a brief interval, shielded them from the attacks of marauders from Machias, and elsewhere to the westward, who ravaged the shores of the Bay of Fundy and made themselves terribly obnoxious to the loyal element in Nova Scotia. On two occasions, William Hazen succeeded in procuring the restoration of the Company's schooner "Polly" after she had been seized by American privateers.

The condition of affairs on the River St. John during the war has already been pretty fully described by the writer of this article in the papers of the "Portland Point" series.* That which follows must, therefore, be regarded as supplementary.

The statement, made in one of the former papers, that up to the close of the year 1776, the company of Hazen, Simonds and White had not ceased to transact business with the Massachusetts Congress, needs some qualification. It was based upon the following document, found among the papers of James White :

GENTLEMEN,—At sight of this our second Bill (first of same tenor and date not paid) Please to pay to Messrs. William Hazen, James Simonds and James White, or order, forty-one Spanish milled Dollars, for value received of them.

EZEKIEL FOSTER, Lt., DAVID PRESCOTT, Lt.,
EDMUND STEVENS, Capt., DANIEL MESERVY, Lt.

Portland, Nova Scotia, December 14th, 1776.

To the Honorable Council of Massachusetts States.

It appears, from certain papers in possession of Mr. Ward Hazen, of St. John, that the four signers of the above were on their way to Machias after the failure of

* See *New Brunswick Magazine* for January, February, March and April, 1899.

the American attack on Fort Cumberland. James White was reluctantly obliged to entertain them at his house, and he says, in a memorandum explanatory of the incident, "The supplies furnished to Prescott & Co. were regarded as for the common cause and benefit to get rid of a needy, lawless banditti."

In connection with the visits of the Machias rebels, James Simonds, too, was forced on several occasions to do his share of the entertaining, and Messrs. Rowe, Eddy, Rogers, Howe, and others, returning from Cumberland, were supplied with provisions at his expense in order to prevent their plundering the houses and stores of the Company.

The garrison at Fort Frederick (in Carleton) had been withdrawn in 1768, leaving St. John in an absolutely defenceless condition. The little colony there became very uneasy, and in September, 1775, James Simonds and Daniel Leavitt went to Windsor in a whale boat to solicit protection from the government of Nova Scotia, but their errand was fruitless. Being apprehensive that the Company's goods in the store at Portland Point would be plundered by some privateer, Mr. Simonds, a few weeks later, carried a portion to Windsor in the little schooner "Polly," and there disposed of them as best he could.

In the two following years, the business of Hazen, Simonds and White being nearly at a stand and their stock of goods in the store small, it was agreed that James White should take charge of the store and keep the books on a commission of five per cent. The amount of business transacted in the two years amounted to £3,150 only. Meanwhile, James Simonds was spending a good deal of his time among the settlers up the river freighting down lumber, produce, and such articles as could be collected on account of the Company's debts.

Early in May, 1777, an attempt was made by one John Allan, of Machias, formerly a resident at the head of the

Bay of Fundy, and at one time a member of the Nova Scotia House of Assembly, to take possession of the St. John river valley and there establish an Indian trading post, with the view of encouraging the savages to declare war against the loyal settlers. This audacious design by no means accorded with the ideas of the little colony at St. John. James Simonds proceeded post haste to Halifax* and the authorities there promptly sent an armed party in the "Vulture" sloop of war, under Colonel Arthur Goold, by whom the invaders were soon driven from the river. However, they returned a little later and took William Hazen and James White prisoners. The alarm was again raised and Colonel Michael Francklin and Captain Studholme, with a detachment of troops, appeared on the scene. The prisoners were released and Allan was obliged in hot haste to hie back once more to Machias.

In the month of November, 1777, the Company's store at Portland Point was plundered of most of its valuables by a Yankee privateer, whose captain bore the singular name of "A. Greene Crabtree." The situation of the settlers was now become so deplorable that William Hazen hired a sloop and proceeded to Windsor. Here he urgently appealed for protection to Colonel John Small of the Royal Highland Emigrants, and the latter accompanied him to Halifax. Through their united efforts, the authorities were aroused to the necessity of immediate action, and in consequence, Fort Howe was built at the mouth of the river and Captain Gilfred Studholme took post there with a garrison. William Hazen claimed that his visit to Halifax "not only saved the buildings and moveables of the Company, but secured to the King's subjects the greater part of New Brunswick."

W. O. RAYMOND.

* An item in Mr. Simonds' account shows that the cost of his trip, including boat hire, horse hire, etc., was about £15.

A Marshland River.

The river banks red-bright beneath the sun
Lay empty to the breeze, which like a stream
Flowed softly downward to the tide out-run,
Sweeping across the flats that idly dream,
Then drifted out to sea. Shortwhile the tide
Lay moveless where the river opened wide
Its mouth unto the bay with thirsty throat
Agape and red for the long quenching draught
Of foamy brine. Shortwhile the anchored boat
Drew not upon the chain, and all the craft
Lay to against the turning of the flood;
Low tide marked by the heron and her brood.
Without a sign of finger or of lip,
The tide turned inward from the outer sea.
The hidden anchor feels the drawing ship,
The fisher craft let all their sails go free.
Up to the river rises the quick flood,
Into the marsh's veins like pulsing blood,
Gateways of ancient mould; thence to the hoar
Gray granite hills of primal time to store
The tidal elements. Thus has the deep
Made him a beast of burden, treading slow
Through centuries with toil that cannot sleep;
And front unyielding to the winter's snow;
Nor lingering under all the summer's sweep
Of hot alluring rays; bound to no power
In earth or heaven, save that which times the hour
Of night and day to lift his reddened knees
And mighty shoulders out of Ocean's mine
To tread the marshy stairway of the sea,
And strew his burden at the secret sign.

Blind eyes that know no pity and no tear,
 Nor wist that in the silent centuries
 Of plodding to the mountain's stony knees,
 What weary miles of needless footway bear
 His mark of winding road and broken way.
 And when the sea will crowd upon his heels,
 And level o'er the marshes his array
 Of waters, till the farthest dyke-top feels
 The sibillance of wave, the river lost
 In the supremer power, bends like the beast
 And gropes shortwhile, and tumbles, tossed
 And tripped by his great strength which ceased
 Without the single purpose that must guide.
 But soon again the river treads the plain,
 Whether to saunter, or to turn back,
 Heedless of loss, unconscious of the gain,
 Each cycle narrowing his track.
 The purpose of his labor is complete,
 When man shall reap the labor of his feet,
 And lay his hand to mark his utmost way,
 And bar where now his step shall cease to stray.

JOHN FREDERIC HERBIN.

Wolfville, N. S.



Origin of the Place-name Pabineau.

The Pabineau River is a branch of the Nepisiguit, a few miles from its mouth, and a rocky fall on the Nepisiguit, not far above the mouth of the Pabineau, goes by the same name. The word Pabineau is well-known to be Acadian French, applied by them to the High-bush Cranberry (*Viburnum Opulus* of the botanists). Why the name was applied to the river and falls, I do not know, but one may guess that it was because of the abundance.

of the High-Bush Cranberry there. The earliest application of the name to the river I have been able to find is in a plan dated 1825 in the Crown Land Office, where it is spelled Pabina, while another plan of the same year has Pabineau, as at present. It is interesting to note, as in some degree confirmatory of the origin of the name here given, that Lanman, in his very interesting book, "Adventures in the Wilds of the United States and British American Provinces," 1856, calls the falls "Pabineau, or Cranberry Falls." If now one seeks the origin of the word Pabineau itself, he will search in vain for it in French dictionaries. Clapin's *Dictionnaire Canadien-Française*, gives, however, "Pimbina, *s. m.* Fruit du *Viburnum edule*." The Acadian Pabina and the Canadian Pimbina seem, therefore, to be the same word; they are given as identical by Fernald in his "Some Plant-names of the Madawaska Acadians," (in *Rhodora*, I, 168). What, then, is the origin of Pimbina? In Upham's great work on Glacial Lake Agassiz (U. S. Geological Survey, Monographs, xxv,) page 57, occurs the following: "Pambina River, this word is stated by Keating to be from an Ojibway word, anepeminan, which name has been shortened and corrupted into Pembina, meaning the fruit of the bush cranberry (*Viburnum opulus*, L.)" Knowing the close relationship between the language of the Ojibway Indians and our Maliseets, I looked in Chamberlain's *Maliseet Vocabulary* and find he gives for the high-bush cranberry, I-pi-min. Rand, in his *Micmac Reader*, gives Nibumanul. All of these words are from the same root without doubt, and they show that Pabineau, though now good Acadian, is of Indian origin; but whether it was obtained direct from our Indians, or from the Canadian-French, who obtained it from other Indians, we do not know, but probably the latter was the case.

W. F. GANONG.

Book - Plates.



BOOK-PLATE, as defined in the Century Dictionary, is a label, bearing a name, crest, monogram, or other design pasted in or on a book to indicate its ownership, its position in a library, etc.

When and where the custom of using book-plates originated, it is not possible now to state, but that the custom is a very ancient one, originating within a very few years after the first printing of books with moveable type, there can be little doubt.

With the spread of education, the accumulation of private libraries, and the development of artistic taste, the book-plate became more than a mere label; and users of book-plates soon began to vie with one another in the production of the more ambitious armorial, or the allegorical, symbolical or pictorial designs suggested by the fancies of their various owners.

On the continent of Europe book-plates are invariably termed *Ex-Libris*, signifying literally, "out of the books of," or from the collection of books of John Doe, or Richard Roe, as the case might be. In Great Britain, and in some parts of America, the same custom, to a certain extent, prevails, but in the United States book-plates having pictorial designs are generally regarded with the most favor.

Pasted upon the fly-leaf of a MSS., in the College of Arms, at York, England, is a book-plate of Joseph Holand, while the date, 1585, appears upon the fly-leaf. The autograph title to the MSS. is as follows:

In this booke are containned the armes of the noblyttee of Ireland, and of certeyne gentlemen of the same countrie.

JOSEPH HOLAND, 1585.

In England we find three other book-plates dating from the sixteenth century, one bearing the date 1518; the second, the plate of Sir Thomas Treshame, 1585; and that of 1574, the beautiful armorial plate of Sir Nicholas Bacon, father of the celebrated Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Chancellor of England, and essayist.

The usual size of a book-plate is about $2\frac{1}{2} \times 4$ inches, but some examples of German book-plates may be seen $6\frac{1}{2} \times 9$ inches in size. It is needless to say that plates of this size could only be used with volumes of not less than quarto size. In the Surrenden Collection there are several loose impressions of Sir Edward Dering's book-plate, bearing date 1630. This is a very elaborate affair, and of a size only adapted for a folio volume.

It is only in very recent years that the custom of collecting book-plates has become general, and the first English work on the subject was by Hon. Leicester Warren, *A Guide to the Study of Book-Plates*, published in 1880. Since that date scores of books, some of them most elaborately illustrated, have been issued.

Probably one of the best known collectors of book-plates is Mr. James Dorman, who keeps a quaint book-shop in Southampton Row, London, England, and in whose establishment the writer has spent many delightful hours. He is much quoted by various writers in the British periodicals as an authority, and his place is much frequented by folks devoted to things *Ex-Libris*. He has an immense fund of information about plates and all that appertains thereto, and his devotion to the subject is proved by the extent and value of his private collection, which contains over 4,000 varieties.

It is not an uncommon occurrence in old volumes to find as many as four different book plates, pasted one over another, showing that the book had been the property of at least four persons; all of whom had owned and used book-plates. In renovating old books for sale, second-

hand dealers have no conscientious scruples about pasting a new sheet of paper over the inside of the cover of a book, often consigning to oblivion many valuable autographs and plates. The practiced eye, however, readily detects the plate beneath, and patience and perseverance and a little hot water will sometimes bring to light many treasures.

In at least two instances in removing old plates which have been covered up for nearly a century, the writer has found the first book-plate of the original owner superceeded by another of more pretentious design, bearing other arms quartered with those of the older label. The inference will seem to be, that the owner had married an heiress, and re-constructed his book-plate to suit the altered conditions of life. An heiress in the parlance of heraldry, be it understood, is not merely a lady of means, but one, who, not having any surviving male relations, who by right of precedence assume the family arms, becomes herself entitled to wear them, and upon her marriage quarters them upon her husband's shield.

The purpose of the following series of articles is mainly local, however, and while copies of book-plates of persons outside the limits of Acadia may occasionally be used by way of illustration, the purpose of the writer is to catalogue, as fully as possible, all Acadian plates of the existence of which he has been able to obtain authentic information.

The persons within this area, who have used book-plates being comparatively few, a wide scope must be allowed, and the plates of persons not Acadian by birth, but who have, for a series of years been residents of this country, will be included in the following inventory.

The writer regrets that the great expense of reproducing the plates has prevented the more ample illustration of this series of articles, but he feels that those given may be accepted as representing many of the best of the various types obtainable.

1.—Sir James Stuart, Bart.—The first plate in our catalogue, and one which the writer values highly, is that of Sir James Stuart, Bart., Chief Justice of Lower Canada. It was discovered by Mr. John Kerr, barrister-at-law, of St. John, in a second hand law book which he purchased from a dealer in England. The book had evidently been the property of the distinguished jurist, at his death been disposed of, passed into the hands of the English dealer, then, after the renovating process previously described, finally found its way into the library of Mr. Kerr.

Chief Justice Sir James Stuart, Bart., third son of Rev. Dr. John Stuart, was born at Fort Hunter in the State of New York, March 2, 1780. He studied at Kings College, Windsor, N. S.; entered the law office of Jonathan Sewell in 1798, and was called to the bar March 23, 1801. In 1805 he was appointed Solicitor General for Lower Canada, and removed from Quebec to Montreal, which he was elected to represent in 1808, but in consequence of some differences he lost the Solicitor-Generalship in 1809. He continued a member of the Assembly till 1817, when he retired for a time from political life. In 1822 he was a delegate to England in the interests of Montreal, and in 1827 became a member of the Executive Council, representing Sorel. Lord Aylmer suspended him in 1831, but the next year Lord Stanley, the new Colonial Secretary, offered him the Chief Justiceship of Newfoundland, which was declined. Jonathan Sewell resigned as Chief Justice of Lower Canada in 1838, and Lord Durham appointed Sir James Stuart to the vacancy. He was created a baronet in 1841, on which occasion he selected for his motto, "*Justitiæ propositique tenea*," which few words convey an epitome of his character, and died July 14, 1853. His career was a distinguished one. A profound lawyer, an eloquent advocate, he in many respects resembled his predecessor in office—Jonathan Sewell.

2, 3, 4. Robert Sears.—Three book-plates bearing this name are contained in an old English grammar, which has been placed in the hands of the writer by Mr. George Edward Sears, of Toronto, a first cousin of Mr. Edward Sears, ex-mayor of the City of St. John. Mr. Sears' letter is as follows :

TORONTO, March 19th, 1901.

MY DEAR MR. JACK,—

I am sending you an old grammar of Lindley Murray's, in which I find three of my late father's book-plates, of a very simple but quaint style.

I am satisfied that this book was one of his school books, he has in his own hand-writing marked the date (1825); he was then fifteen years of age, and in Henry Chubb's printing office as an apprentice. I have no doubt that he set up these little labels himself.


The first one indicates that he loaned his books, even at that early age, and desired his companions to share in the pleasures of reading as well as himself.

Yours cordially,

GEO. ED. SEARS.

Robert Sears served his apprenticeship, as stated, by Mr. Geo. Ed. Sears in his letter, from 1820-28. He removed to New York in 1830 and was the first publisher of pictorial illustrated works in the new world.

These are probably the oldest book-plates actually printed in New Brunswick, and we reproduce them as nearly as circumstances will permit.

 Please to return
this (when read) and
I will lend you ano-
ther one. *R. Sears.*

Robert Sears,
PRINTER,
Saint John, N. B.

ROBERT SEARS.

~~~~~  
"Be mine the pleasing task with sense to scan,  
"The various characters of Books and Man:  
"From pride and folly free on either hand,  
"Study to know, and read to understand."



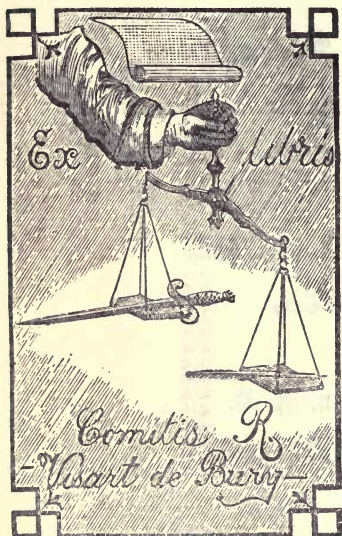
5. Count Robert Visart deBury, of Bury in Belgium and St. John, N. B., is descended from an English family, which emigrated to the Lower Countries at the beginning of the sixteenth century, and members of which took a prominent part in the wars of that period. One of the family, through his marriage with the last heiress of the well-known French family of de Chatillon, became poss-

essed of the estate of Soleilleval in Artois and of the titular Lordship of Nazareth in the Holy Land, which was handed down in that family from the time of the Crusades. About the middle of the eighteenth century the Lordships of Bury and Bocarme, in Belgium were, with the title of Count, granted by the Empress Maria Theresa to Colonel Francis Visart de Soleilleval in recognition of his services in the wars of that time, and have remained in the family ever since.

Count de Bury's great uncle was Field Marshall de Chasteler, who vanquished Napoleon's army in the Tyrol in 1809 and died Governor of Venice in 1832. Another con-

nection was Calonne, minister of Louis XVI, and also the Abbe de Calonne, a French missionary in Prince Edward Island at the beginning of the Nineteenth Century.

R. V. de Bury studied at the Episcopal College of Mecheln, in Belgium, at the University of Zurich and at the Polytechnic School of Stuttgart in Wurtemberg, from which he graduated as civil engineer. He was employed by the Orleans Railway Company and by the Government of Wurtemberg in the survey of the Black Forest Railway.

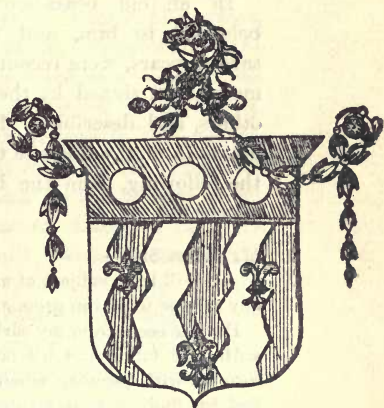


No. 5.

He married Miss Simonds of St. John, N. B., at Stuttgart, in 1869, and came to this Province at the end of the year 1873, residing partly at Portland, N. B., and partly at Bury, in Belgium, ever since. He is Belgium Consul for the Province of New Brunswick and Consular Agent for France at St. John, and was, for some years, a member of the Town Council of Portland.

Count de Bury's eldest son Henry, is a Captain in the British army and is in command of the Royal Artillery in the Island of Santa Lucia.

The book-plate used by Count de Bury is simple but effective in style, and, as may be readily observed, is illustrative of that much debated question, whether the pen is mightier than the sword. Our illustration is from the original block, which was engraved for the owner by C. H. Flewelling of this city.



*W.K.*

No. 6.

6. William Kenah, a sketch of whose book-plate, made by Charles E. Cameron, Esq., M.D., from an original, is here reproduced, was born on the 25th of October, 1819, and was the son of Captain Joseph Kenah of the 104th regiment, and of Mary (Allen) his wife, daughter of Judge Isaac Allen.

He was a brother of the late Mrs. William Jack, of St. John, and of the late Mrs. Samuel A. Akerley, of Fredericton, N. B., at which city he spent many of the earlier years of his life. The late Chief Justice Allen and he were first cousins, and being very nearly of an age, and much alike in manner and disposition, were most intimate companions.

Senator Dever, of this city, well remembers William Kenah, and describes him as a handsome and courtly man, of fine character and good presence.

He was employed for several years with the Messrs. Carvell in St. John in the iron business, and at the time of his death, which occurred on the 25th of January, 1846, he had just completed his arrangements to commence business on his own account, being then in his 27th year.

In an old brass-bound mahogany desk, which had belonged to him, and which had not been opened for several years, were recently found several letters of recommendation, signed by the late Hon. John Robertson and others, and describing Mr. Kenah's character and attainments in most eulogistic terms. From among the number, the following, from the late Hon. John Simcoe Saunders, is selected :

FREDERICTON, 8th February, 1845.

MY DEAR SIR,—

It will be a subject of much satisfaction to me if I can be of any service to you in promoting your views.

Having been, from my earliest years, on terms of great intimacy with your father and his family, I have observed your entrance into life with peculiar solicitude, and have uniformly been gratified by finding your conduct and character, such as all your warmest friends could wish, as to steadiness, propriety and rectitude, as well as from your habits of industry, knowledge of business, and superior natural talents and capabilities, and I can assure you that these remarks are not only warranted from the result of my own observations, but from the uniform testimony in your favor of many persons of high character and standing who have expressed themselves to me most warmly in your favor.

I am, my dear Sir,

Yours very faithfully,

JOHN S. SAUNDERS.

7. Charles Douglas Smith was the grandfather of G. Sidney Smith, Esq., barrister, of St. John, N. B. His book-plate, an original copy of which is in the writer's possession, is a fine example of the true English armorial plate, and its many quarterings would prove a charming



study for those who delight in heraldry. He was an officer of dragoons in the British army, and a brother of Admiral Sir Sidney Smith, who fought and held in check Napoleon Bonaparte at Acre. His portrait and sword are now to be seen at the residence of his grandson, Mr. G. Sidney Smith, Dorchester Street, St. John.

The plate used by Mr. G. Sidney Smith (No. 8) is an almost exact reproduction of that of his grandfather. Henry Boyer Smith, son of Mr. Charles Douglas Smith, was, in 1824, at the early age of twenty-four years, appointed by the Imperial government Comptroller of the port of St. John, and shortly afterward succeeded to the Collectorship, which position he continued to hold until the Imperial government was transferred to the colonial authorities in 1848, when he was retired with a pension. He continued to reside in St. John up to the time of his death, in 1868. His home was on Carleton Street, a substantial and comfortably built brick house, nearly opposite the old Mechanics' Institute building. Before the death of Mrs. Charlotte L. Smith, his widow, it was purchased by Mr. James F. Robertson, the present occupant, by whom it was remodeled and thoroughly modernized. To-day it forms one of the most comfortable and commodious residences in St. John.

8. George Sidney Smith, grandson of Charles D. Smith, is the owner of the book-plate which is shown upon the next page, the printing being from the original block, executed for Mr. Smith. By a curious mistake on the part of the engraver, the quarterings in the lower left hand corner of the shield were reversed. Otherwise it is an exact reproduction of that used by his grandfather. Mr. Smith, as a lad, was the winner of the Douglas silver medal, as "Dux" of the Collegiate School at Fredericton. He afterwards graduated from Kings College, now the University of New Brunswick, Fredericton, winning a foundation scholarship, taking his degree of Bachelor of Arts with honors, and

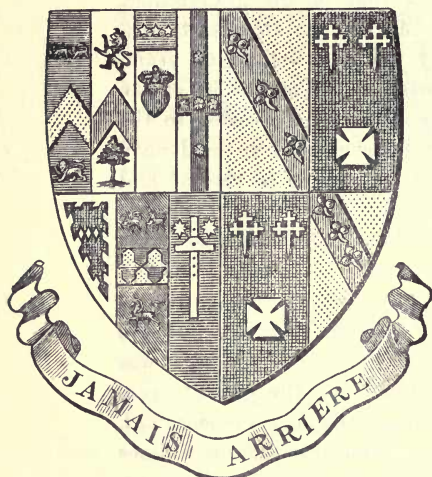
winning the Douglas gold medal for an essay. He studied law in the office of William Jack, Q. C., Advocate General in St. John, was admitted an attorney in 1858, and a barrister in October, 1859. He married, in 1861, Elizabeth Sands Thorne, only child of Stephen R. Thorne, a barrister of Loyalist descent.

Mr. Smith has a very fine collection of old seals and sig-

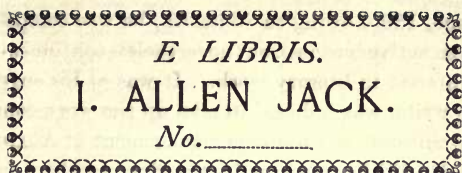
net rings, antique watches, family portraits, medals, old silverware, swords, muskets, and other articles of vertu, each of which has some peculiarly interesting family tradition connected with it. The writer, who is a keen admirer of collections of this nature, spent a very pleasant hour with Mr. Smith, when preparing this sketch, in examining the various articles enumerated, and in listening to the many episodes connected with the history of the family.

9. Isaac Allen Jack, Q. C., D. C. L., barrister-

at-law, and formerly Recorder of the City of St. John, son of the late William Jack, Q. C., and of Emma Carleton (Kenah) his wife, and nephew of the late William Kenah before referred to, is the owner of a plain but neat book-label, several copies of which are in the possession of the writer. The label is of moderate size, about  $1\frac{1}{2} \times 4$  inches, printed on white paper, and bears the simple inscription :



*G. Sidney Smith.*



The paternal grandfather of Mr. Jack was David William Jack, son of William Jack, Bailie, of the town of Cupar Fife, Scotland. The writer visited Cupar in January, 1900, and there met one George Thompson, then in his 93rd year, carpenter by trade, still able to support himself and a blind sister almost of his own age, and who was able to give him much valuable family history, most of which he was able afterwards to verify from the public records and other sources. This man well remembered William Jack, and related many amusing anecdotes in connection with the life of the late Bailie.

Mr. Jack, as a boy, studied for several years under the late Canon Lee, and then entered the Collegiate School at Fredericton, matriculated at Kings College, Fredericton, afterward removing to Kings College, Windsor, N. S., where, in 1863, he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In 1877 he received from the last mentioned college the degree of Bachelor of Civil Law, and in 1884 that of Doctor of Civil Law. He was admitted attorney in October, 1866, and barrister the following year. He was appointed Recorder of St. John in April, 1885, and was created a Q. C. in March, 1891.

He has been connected with various national, literary and other societies, and with the old Mechanics' Institute of St. John, in the management of which he took a very active interest, on several occasions delivering a lecture in the regular annual course. He was a literary contributor to the *Week* of Toronto, and to various other periodicals and magazines.



In June, 1895, owing to ill-health, he was compelled to retire from active business, but nevertheless continues to take a keen interest in literary work. It was at his suggestion that the writer was induced to take up the work connected with the editorial and business management of ACADIENSIS. His article, which appeared in the first number, entitled, "Thirst in Acadia," has been much admired as a piece of good descriptive writing.

10. Alderman George Bond was a member of the Council of the City of St. John from 1833 to 1849. An Englishman by birth, he came out from Portsmouth in a frigate which had been a man-of-war, landing upon the beach in the City of St. John, near where the present custom house stands, there being no wharves in those days. He married a widow named Coram, but never had any children. He was a mill-owner, operating the tide mill from which the present mill pond at Carleton takes its name. This mill was for the sawing of lumber, and the power was supplied by the rise and fall of the tide. The mill wheel used was what was known as a flutter wheel, built like a cart wheel, with a large hub and spokes, the latter having the paddles or buckets attached, the pressure of water from the tide causing the wheel to rotate with great velocity. The lower wheel with the timbers and part of the frame, though under water for eighty years, were found intact when that part of the St. John harbor was dredged for the construction of the present deep water facilities, within the past five years. A general store was kept by Alderman Bond near this mill, from which the mill hands and general public were able to obtain their supplies.

Mr. Bond and his wife were originally Methodists, but held views not entirely in accordance with the discipline of that denomination; accordingly, a little meeting-house was built at Sand Point, and here Jew or Gentile, Christian or Barbarian, was at liberty to enter the pulpit and preach

as the spirit moved them. This freedom of worship does not appear to have been very generally taken advantage of, for it is related that it was customary on Sundays for Mrs. Bond to mount the pulpit and preach, while the alderman played the organ. The instrument being what is known as a barrel organ, did not require the skill of an accomplished musician.

Mr. Bond, when a member of the City Council, was noted for his easy manner, never disagreeing with his fellow aldermen, but obtaining his point when possible by persuasion, rather than by the force of argument. He was a man of smoothness, hence the name by which he was generally known, the "Smoothing Iron."

He was both an Orangeman and a Freemason, but the writer is unable to learn of his having held any prominent office with either body. He also held two or three minor municipal or provincial offices. That he was a man of some literary ability and taste is apparent from the fact that he left quite a large and valuable library, which was disposed of at the time of his death, which occurred on the 4th of January, 1852, at the age of sixty-two.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.

(To be continued.)

---

[It is proposed to continue this series of articles, taking up the book-plates of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island in turn. Any of our readers who may themselves be the owners of, or be aware of the existence of any book-plates which would come within the scope of these articles, are requested to correspond with the editor of this magazine upon the subject.—EDITOR.]

## Kind Words.



HAT is more disheartening to the promoters of any enterprise than to find the results of their efforts received with that cool indifference, like the frosts in the early summer, which check the upward flow of life-giving sap in the rose-tree, wither the green leaves, and kill the half formed bud, which, if it had been tended with a little kindness, might have developed into a full-grown lovely flower, a thing of beauty, capable of producing pleasurable emotions within the bosoms of all who behold it or obtain a whiff of its balmy fragrance.

Upon the other hand, what a little thing is a kind word, and yet what joy it begets in the hearts of those, who, having done what they could in aid of a good cause, find their efforts appreciated to an unlooked-for degree, and words of kindly encouragement flowing in upon them, in an uninterrupted stream from the length and breadth of the land.

From among many hundreds of letters received, we take the liberty of publishing extracts from a few, none the less valuable for the reason that they were entirely unsolicited and therefore not written with a view of publication.

"ACADIENSIS is the title of a new Canadian Quarterly published at Saint John, N. B., and edited by David Russell Jack of that city. It is devoted to the interests of the Canadian Maritime Provinces, and promises, according to the prefatory note of the editor, to deal with matters largely historical. The contents of the first number are of sufficiently high merit to warrant the expectation of still better things to come. \* \* \* The field which ACADIENSIS proposes to cover is rich in historical associations and in the traditions and legends which cluster round the story of the stormy years that followed the French Settlement of what is now Nova Scotia and New Brunswick."—*Brooklyn Daily Eagle*.



"Please enter my name as a subscriber to ACADIENSIS, which pleases me very much."—*Henry J. Morgan, Ottawa.*

"I trust that ACADIENSIS may live to see the dream realized of the union of the Maritime Provinces into the Province of Acadia."—*Rev. James M. Gray, Boston, Mass.*

"Pray command me at any time, and believe me to be very faithfully yours."—*Martin J. Griffin, Librarian, Library of Parliament, Ottawa.*

"I like the general make-up of your magazine, and am much interested in it."—*Mrs. Elizabeth Roberts Macdonald, Fredericton, N. B.*

"We enclose order for ACADIENSIS for Yale University Library for 1901. If you have not already done so, we respectfully suggest that you send a sample copy to each of the following large libraries, for which we act as agents."—*Eastern Subscription Co., Wallingford, Conn.*

"I am glad that you are starting an Acadian Magazine. If I had been in the way of writing I should like to contribute an article strongly urging the advisability of "Maritime Union." I have long been convinced that it is the most important issue for us Bluenoses if we ever wish these provinces to attain the position in the councils of the Dominion to which they are entitled. I wrote a short letter to the *London Canadian Gazette* on the subject several years ago, when I was living in Brittany. I shall be very happy to become a subscriber to ACADIENSIS."—*Neville G. D. Parker, M. D., St. Andrews, N. B.*

Mr. J. Murray Kay, of the firm of Houghton, Mifflin & Co., publishers, of Boston, New York and Chicago, prefatory to a valuable letter, full of practical hints as to the best means of conducting a magazine such as ACADIENSIS, writes as follows:—"Your note of the 22nd instant, referring to your new magazine, a copy of which has also come to hand, has been duly received and perused with much interest. Some points present themselves to my mind, and I give you the bearings of them in the modest hope that they may be of some use to you. \* \* \* If there is any other point on which you would like to consult me, please let me know and I shall be glad to be of service to you."

"I shall be pleased to do anything in my power that will assist you in your new venture, as I believe that the Magazine is one that well deserves public support."—*H. S. Bridges, M.A., Ph.D., Superintendent of Schools and Principal of High School, St. John.*

"I wish you success in this undertaking. The first part is good."—*Phileas Gagnon, Quebec, Historian and Bibliophile.*

"I shall be glad to give you what assistance I can. \* \* \* I am obliged to you for the copy of ACADIENSIS which I read with interest, and of which I hope, ere long, to become a subscriber if not a contributor."—*L. W. Bailey, M. A., Ph. D., F. R. S. C., Prof. of Chem. and Natural Science, U. N. B., F<sup>ton</sup>, N. B.*

"May I congratulate you upon your *debut*, and wish you, very sincerely, all success in your venture? Please count me at once among your friends, and if, at any time, I think I may venture to hope that anything I may write may be desiring of a place in your pages as likely to interest your readers, I shall most certainly, and with delight, send you some copy."—*Lawrence W. Watson, Charlottetown, P. E. I.*

"I am greatly pleased with the first number of ACADIENSIS. There is, in my opinion, a fruitful field for such a magazine as is outlined in your prospectus, and the names of the gentlemen under whose auspices it is published is a sufficient guarantee for the character of the work. I wish you full success in this enterprise."—*J. R. Inch, Chief Supt. of Education, Fredericton, N. B.*

WHITEWATER, B. C., February 8, 1901.

I saw an account of your magazine in the *Oxford Journal*; please send me a sample copy. If it is as good as the paper claims, I will subscribe."—*Norman McLeod, Sunset Mine, No. 1, B. C.*

WHITEWATER, B. C., March 5, 1901.

"The sample copy of ACADIENSIS is to hand. Enclosed please find my subscription for one year."—*Norman McLeod.*

"I am delighted to hear of the new quarterly magazine. I wish you every success."—*Harry Piers, Curator Provincial Museum, Halifax, N. S.*

"I wish you success with your new magazine."—*Alfred H. Peters, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.*

"My grandfather, Moses Ward, was a cousin of Major John Ward (Father of the City of St. John.—Ed.) and had the honor, as I understand, of wearing His Majesty's commission in the same regiment, 'DeLancey's American Loyalists.'

"P. S.—Not being acquainted with exchange rates, I have ventured to enclose five dollars. Any surplus you will please pass to profit and loss account."—*Edmund A. Ward, Richfield Springs, New York.*

"Please send ACADIENSIS to this library, t f."—*Avern Pardoe, Librarian, Legislative Library, Toronto.*

"Please send me a copy of your new Quarterly, with subscription blank order."—*C. C. James, Department Agriculture, Toronto.*

"I wish you every success."—*Mr. Justice Landry, Dorchester, N. B.*

"You have my good wishes for the success of your enterprise."—*Mrs. Wm. J. Robinson, Moncton, N. B.*

"I congratulate you upon the neat and attractive appearance of the new magazine, and on the appropriate name, ACADIENSIS. I wish it every success, and enclose an express order for a year's subscription."—*James Vroom, Historian, etc., St. Stephen, N. B.*

"I have much pleasure in asking you to enroll me as one of your subscribers. I do not know that I have an article on hand just now that would be suitable for your publication. I have been looking into the history of education in Nova Scotia, and have sketched an article which might be suitable."—*A. H. MacKay, Superintendent of Education, Halifax, N. S.*

"I shall be glad to forward your work by every means in my power. I dare say you can advance the cause in your region in a variety of ways. You have a fine field. Particularly I might suggest the gathering of proverbs, and of old songs and ballads. I wonder if fairy tales are still preserved in your region? I shall be glad to see that some extracts from ACADIENSIS get into our Journal."—*W. W. Newell, Secretary American Folk-lore Society, Editor Journal American Folk-lore, Cambridge, Mass.*

"I wish every success to your new magazine, ACADIENSIS."—*Mr. Justice Savery, Annapolis Royal, N. S.*

"I learn from Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells that you have started a new magazine. Will you not send me a copy? I have not lost my interest in New Brunswick affairs, nor in my old St. John friends."—*Montague Chamberlain, Boston, Mass.*

"I have received the first number of ACADIENSIS, and am delighted with its dress as well as with the subject-matter. Mr. Dole's translation of French song is charming, and Mr. Roberts' verse says just what we all feel when reading Kipling. I find the historical articles intensely interesting to a New Brunswick woman. I send the names of two persons who, I think, would subscribe, and there are others whom I may send later."—*Miss M. R. Hicks, Noroton Heights, Conn.*



"Born in New Brunswick and an alumnus of Acadia, I note with pleasure the appearance of your quarterly. I enclose \$1.00 for a year's subscription. Please commence with the first number, if the edition is not exhausted. Wishing you every success in your new venture."—*Archibald R. Tingley, B. A., etc., Russell, Man.*

"I send you three subscriptions for ACADIENSIS. Send me some of your circulars and I will distribute judiciously. I wish you every success."—*H. W. Bryant, Bookseller and Antiquary, Portland, Me.*

"The first number of ACADIENSIS reached me in due course. I must congratulate you heartily upon its form and contents, and my best wishes for a long and fruitful life are cheerfully given."—*Raoul Renault, Editor North American Notes and Queries.*

"Kindly let us know by return mail the subscription price of ACADIENSIS. Some of our customers wish to take the journal and your prompt reply will greatly oblige."—*Gotthold Haug, Philadelphia.*

"Enclosed find \$1.00 for one year's subscription ACADIENSIS. I trust that the magazine will find the large constituency that it deserves."—*H. A. O'Leary, Editorial Department, New York Press.*

"I have the honor to propose that the Reports of the Bureau of American Ethnology be sent you regularly as issued, in exchange for ACADIENSIS."—*F. W. Hodge, Librarian, Smithsonian Institution, Washington.*

"I am deeply interested in the new venture which takes the form of ACADIENSIS, and hope that it may have free course and be glorified. I have long thought that the lower provinces were in need of and could easily support a publication similar to that which you own as yours. We Canadians are far too modest as yet in that respect."—*Rev. W. T. D. Moss, Pictou, N. S.*

"Your first number reached me to-day, and I cordially wish you every success."—*F. G. Jemmett, Editor Commonwealth, Ottawa.*

"I shall be glad to be of any assistance to you in your literary work. I am preparing some notes which I will forward to you presently."—*H. Percy Scott, Windsor, N. S.*

"I can only say that I am prepared to give my hearty endorsement to your proposed publication; that I shall be pleased to be an occasional contributor and do anything that I can to assist it."—*Hon. J. W. Longley, Attorney General, Halifax, N. S.*

"Every word of the Magazine I have read, and I am led to believe that the publication will become a valuable addition to the historical literature of Eastern Canada. I have been surprised that so rich a field has not been more thoroughly cultivated. A more romantic, a more fascinating, a more instructive history no country on this continent, other than Canada, presents to the writer qualified to picture it. If, at any time I can be of service to you, I shall with pleasure be at your command."—*J. Emory Hoar, Brookline, Mass.*

"I am much interested in all old historical things, and ACADIENSIS appears to me as most interesting and valuable."—*Mrs. J. Owen, Annapolis Royal, N. S.*

"I am glad that such a work has been brought out, and congratulate you on the nice appearance of the first issue. I can assure you, that as a loyal Canadian, anything pertaining to Canada's advancement will receive my hearty support. The Canadian Club of Boston is a most influential body here, and at our next meeting I will make it a point to introduce the first issue of ACADIENSIS to them."—*W. B. McVey, Toxicologist, etc., College of Physicians and Surgeons, Boston, Mass.*

"As soon as I received it I read it with profit. I hope you will find adequate encouragement in the Acadian Provinces, where it appears to me there is much need of such a periodical to create an interest in historical studies."—*Sir John G. Bourinot, L.L.D., D.C.L., Lit.D. (Laval) etc., etc.*

"Just a line to wish you success in your undertaking. There should be a good field for such a publication."—*Rev. W. Kendrick, Placentia, Newfoundland.*



The present number of ACADIENSIS contains sixteen pages of printed matter more than the standard issue of forty-eight pages. We trust that our subscribers will appreciate this extra effort and expense upon our part, and endeavour to interest their friends in our venture.

### EXCHANGES AND OTHER PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

---

Part IV of Volume IV of the "Bulletin of the Natural History Society of New Brunswick," is the nineteenth consecutive issue by this energetic and flourishing society. The principal contributors are Messrs. Geo. F. Matthew, LL.D., F.R.C.S., Samuel W. Kain, William McIntosh, W. F. Ganong, M.A., Ph.D., G. U. Hay, M.A., F.R.S.C., and Charles F. B. Rowe. An article which should be of particular interest to our readers is that entitled, "Some Relics of the Early French Period in New Brunswick," by Messrs. Kain & Rowe. The Bulletin is published by the Society. Price, 50 cents.

One of the first of our exchanges to come to hand, and one that gives promise of being a very valuable addition to the field of Canadian literature is, "North American Notes and Queries." It is published monthly, and the March issue of the present year is only the ninth number of the first volume. It covers a wide range of subjects, and among its contributors, past and prospective, will be found the names of some of the ablest writers in America. The leading article in the current number is entitled, "The Acadian Element in the Population of Nova Scotia," by Miss Annie Marion MacLean, A.B., A. M., M.A., Professor of Sociology in John B. Stetson University, of DeLand, Florida, late Professor in McGill University, Montreal. It is printed at Quebec, Raoul Renault, director and proprietor, T. D. Chambers, editor. \$3.00 per annum.

Number seven, of the "Book-lover," has been received, this, too, being a comparatively new publication. It is issued bi-monthly of quarto size, each number containing about one hundred pages of printed matter. A miscellany of curiously interesting and generally unknown facts about the world's literature and literary people, well edited and with a wonderfully inviting table of contents, one wonders how such a valuable work can be remuneratively conducted



at the small price charged, namely, \$1.50 per annum.  
W. E. Price, Editor, 1203 Market Street, San Francisco,  
California.

Canada Educational Monthly.  
Educational Review.  
Prince Edward Island Magazine.  
Educational Record.  
Genealogical Advertiser.  
Commonwealth.  
L'Acadie.  
New England Bibliopolist.  
New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.  
Bulletin des Recherches Historiques.  
Archæological Reports, Ontario.  
King's College Record.  
Windsor Tribune.  
Canadian Home Journal.  
Report Bureau American Othnology.  
Review Historical Publications Relating to Canada,  
University of Toronto.  
The Earth Stands Fast, a lecture by Professor C.  
Schoepffer, edited by Gen. J. Watts de Peyster.  
Algol, the, "Ghoul" or "Demon" Star, by Gen. J.  
Watts de Peyster and Frank Allaben.

We are indebted to Mr. S. W. Kain for old issues of :

The Colonial Empire.  
The Morning Journal.  
Saint John Globe.

We are also indebted to the following journals and  
publications for very kind and more or less extensive  
notices of our first issue. We regret that lack of space  
prevents our republishing extracts from the many notices  
received from our contemporaries :

North American Notes and Queries.....Quebec.  
Canada Educational Monthly.....Toronto.  
Family Record.....Sydney, C. B.  
Presbyterian Witness.....Halifax, N. S.  
Colchester Sun.....Truro, N. S.  
P. E. Island Magazine.....Charlottetown, P. E. I.  
Times-Guardian.....Truro, N. S.

|                            |                         |
|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| Truro Daily News.....      | Truro, N. S.            |
| Free Press.....            | Weymouth, N. S.         |
| L'Acadie.....              | Weymouth, N. S.         |
| Maple Leaf.....            | Albert, N. B.           |
| Advertiser.....            | Kentville, N. S.        |
| L'Impartial.....           | Tignish, P. E. I.       |
| Herald.....                | Halifax, N. S.          |
| King's College Record..... | Windsor, N. S.          |
| World.....                 | Chatham, N. B.          |
| Journal.....               | Summerside, P. E. I.    |
| Carleton Sentinel.....     | Woodstock, N. B.        |
| Tribune.....               | Windsor, N. S.          |
| Freeman.....               | St. John, N. B.         |
| Press.....                 | Woodstock, N. B.        |
| Gleaner.....               | Fredericton, N. B.      |
| Outlook.....               | Middleton, N. S.        |
| Messenger and Visitor..... | St. John, N. B.         |
| Despatch.....              | Woodstock, N. B.        |
| Patriot.....               | Charlottetown, P. E. I. |
| Examiner.....              | Charlottetown, P. E. I. |
| Educational Review.....    | St. John, N. B.         |
| Educational Record.....    | Quebec, P. Q.           |
| Globe.....                 | St. John, N. B.         |
| Argus.....                 | Lunenburg, N. S.        |
| Casket.....                | Antigonish, N. S.       |
| Canadian Home Journal..... | Toronto.                |

We have been informed of the publication of similar notices in periodicals other than those mentioned, but we confine the list strictly to those of which we have personal knowledge.

---

Our July number will contain the following, among other articles :

Matthew Thornton, by James Vroom, of St. Stephen, N. B.

Notes and Queries, by H. Percy Scott, of Windsor, N. S.

Lease of the Seigniori of Freneuse on the St. John in 1696, by  
Prof. W. F. Ganong, M. A., Ph. D., of Smith College,  
Northampton, Mass.

On Certain Literary Possibilities, by Professor A. B. de Mille,  
M. A., of King's College, Windsor, N. S.

La Valliere of Chignecto, by W. C. Milner, of Sackville, N. B.





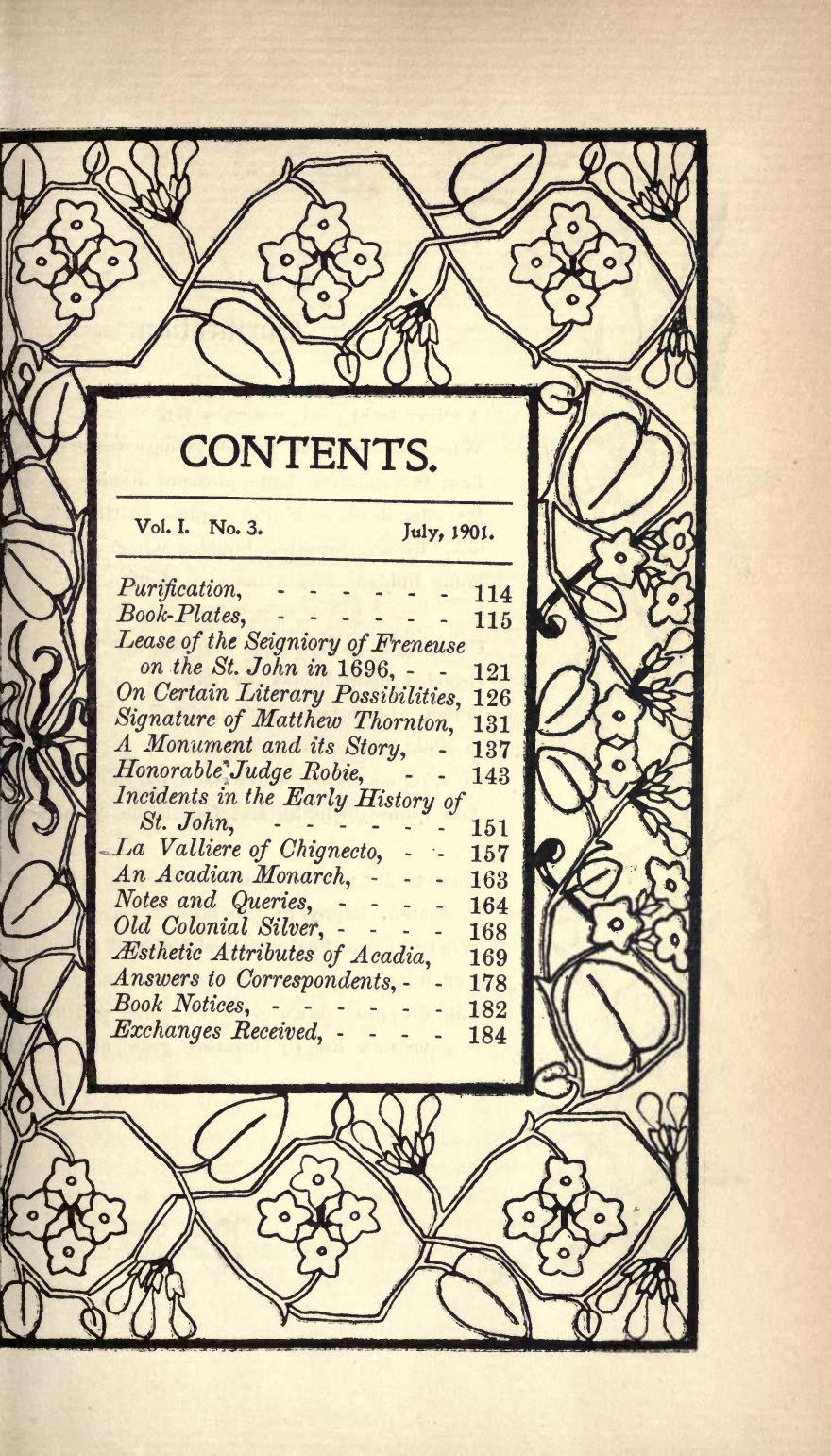


BOOK-PLATE OF EDWARD ALLISON.



BOOK-PLATE OF THE LATE JOHN MEDLEY,  
BISHOP OF FREDERICTON.

FROM THE COLLECTION OF DR. CHAS. E. CAMERON.

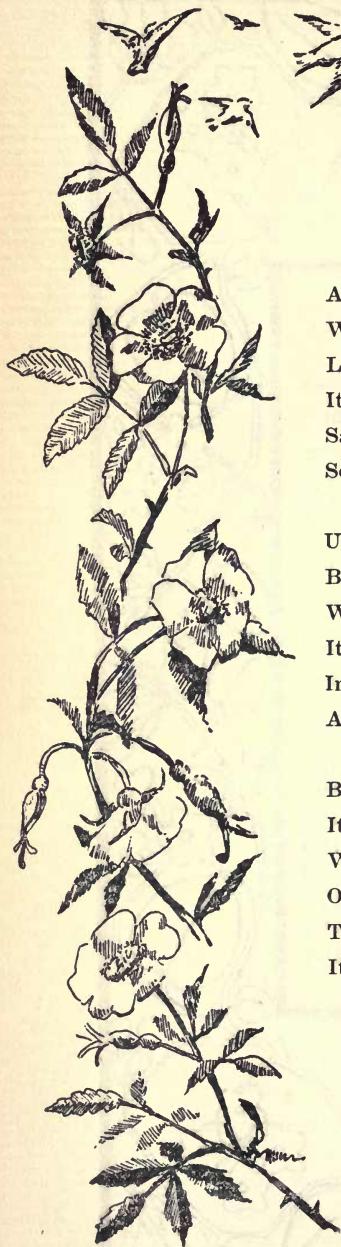


## CONTENTS.

Vol. I. No. 3.

July, 1901.

|                                                                              |           |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|-----|
| <i>Purification,</i>                                                         | - - - - - | 114 |
| <i>Book-Plates,</i>                                                          | - - - - - | 115 |
| <i>Lease of the Seigniory of Freneuse</i><br><i>on the St. John in 1696,</i> | - - - - - | 121 |
| <i>On Certain Literary Possibilities,</i>                                    |           | 126 |
| <i>Signature of Matthew Thornton,</i>                                        |           | 131 |
| <i>A Monument and its Story,</i>                                             | - - - - - | 137 |
| <i>Honorable Judge Robie,</i>                                                | - - - - - | 143 |
| <i>Incidents in the Early History of</i><br><i>St. John,</i>                 | - - - - - | 151 |
| <i>La Valliere of Chignecto,</i>                                             | - - - - - | 157 |
| <i>An Acadian Monarch,</i>                                                   | - - - - - | 163 |
| <i>Notes and Queries,</i>                                                    | - - - - - | 164 |
| <i>Old Colonial Silver,</i>                                                  | - - - - - | 168 |
| <i>Æsthetic Attributes of Acadia,</i>                                        |           | 169 |
| <i>Answers to Correspondents,</i>                                            | - - - - - | 178 |
| <i>Book Notices,</i>                                                         | - - - - - | 182 |
| <i>Exchanges Received,</i>                                                   | - - - - - | 184 |



## Purification.

---

A slimy fetid pool in dreary fen,  
Where bloomed no flower, where sang no bird  
Lay, far removed from pleasant haunts of men  
Its vile, dark, sick'ning depths unstirred,  
Save by the bursting bubbles which betray  
Some hidden, turgid mass in dank decay.

Unchanged it lay, until the August heat  
Brooded upon it day by day;  
When, rising from its hateful, foul retreat,  
It silent, ghost-like, passed away  
In vap'rous films, scarce seen by mortal eye,  
And humbly sought and found the summer sky,

Back to its pristine purity restored,  
It floated, happy in the air  
Where gauzy clouds with widespread pinions soared  
O'er hills and dales and meadows fair;  
Till, dropping down with welcome, gentle show  
It gave new life to thirsting grass and flowers

I. ALLEN





# ACADIENSIS

---

VOL. I.

JULY, 1901.

No. 3.

---

DAVID RUSSELL JACK, . . . . . EDITOR.

---

## Book-Plates.

---



HE MOST REVEREND

John Medley, D.D., late Bishop of Fredericton and Metropolitan of the ecclesiastical province of Canada, was born in London, England, Dec. 10th, 1804. He was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, and took his degree with second-class honors in

1827. He was ordained on June 14th, 1828, and became curate of Souther, in Devonshire, the same year. In 1831 he accepted the incumbency of St. John, Truro, and in 1838 he was appointed to the vicarage of St. Thomas, Exeter. He was consecrated first Bishop of Fredericton on Ascension Day, 1845, in Lambeth Chapel, by the then Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Howley. The foundation stone of Fredericton cathedral was consecrated August 21st, 1853. The cathedral is a very fine specimen of architecture, and its situation, near the bank of the St. John river, surrounded as it is by a wide stretch of green sward, and clustered about by feathery elm trees, betokens the highly æsthetic taste of its projector, who sleeps his long sleep beneath the shadow of its walls.

No. 11.—The book-plate of Bishop Medley, which is here reproduced from the original copper-plate engraving, is one of the most beautiful in design and execution of any of those to be found within the limits of Acadia. Upon a ribbon is the motto: "Believe, Love, Obey," while above the shield is the crest, an heraldic tiger, sejant, vert, tufted and maned, or.

No. 12.—Mr. Edward Allison was born at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in November, 1803, and at the age of twelve years removed to Halifax, where he afterwards went into business with his brothers.

About 1845 he went to St. John and entered into partnership with Mr. James deWolfe Spurr, carrying on a general lumber business under the firm name of Allison & Spurr. they building the first mill at Spurr's Cove, at the location afterwards occupied by Miller & Woodman.

Mr. Allison was also largely interested in shipping and the importation of general merchandise until about 1854, when, at the death of Mr. Adam Jack, who was managing the business of the Liverpool and London and Globe Insurance Company for him, he closed up his mercantile business and devoted himself exclusively to insurance. This latter business he continued until 1871, when he retired altogether from active business and removed to Fredericton, from whence, after three or four years, he again removed to Halifax, at which city he died in 1876.

No. 13.—The late William Richdale Bustin was a descendant of an old Northumbrian family, and he was born at South Lincolnshire, England. He was educated under the Rev. Joshua Stoppard, at Sedgefield Grammar School and at the University of Edinburgh. He was a good linguist and well versed in the natural sciences.

He had held commissions in H. M. 10th and 98th Regiments of Foot, and was a brother officer of the late Col. John Robinson, of Douglas, York Co., N. B. After seeing some service in the Mediterranean and on the

Continent of Europe, his battalion of the regiment was reduced.

He came to the Province of New Brunswick in 1848, and was the last officer to whom land was granted in Nova Scotia.

He was a gentleman of superior education, literary mind, sound piety and retired habits.

He died on Friday, the 27th of March, 1874, and the *St. Croix Courier*, dated the 26th of the same month, publishes a very eulogistic obituary notice of his life, from which the foregoing is a brief extract.

No. 14.—Of all Acadian families, few are more numerous or more widely distributed than those bearing the name of Wetmore, with allied branches. Many of them have occupied prominent positions, more particularly in the Province of New Brunswick. They are all descended from Thomas Whitmore, who came from the west of England to Boston, Mass., in 1635, in the eleventh

year of the reign of Charles the First. Three of them at least, namely, Thomas Wetmore, Rev. Robert Griffith Wetmore and William Wetmore, are known to have possessed book-plates, one of which we reproduce herewith. In 1861 a very valuable book, entitled, "The Wetmore Family in America," was published by James Carnahan Wetmore, dealing with the Wetmore family throughout America. That portion of the Wetmore family who settled in Charlotte County, N. B., appears to have been entirely omitted,



W.R. BUSTIN.

No. 13.



and as it embraced many prominent and interesting personages in provincial biography, it is our intention to publish the first of a series of articles, dealing with that branch of the family, in our next issue.

All the book-plates of the Wetmore family which the writer has been able to discover bear the family coat-of-arms and crest, which are as follows :

*Arms*—He beareth argent, on a chief azure ; three martlets, or.

*Crest*—A Falcon, ppr.

The writer has had some correspondence with Hon. George Peabody Wetmore, Chairman of the Committee on the Library of the U. S. Senate, regarding the Wetmore book-plates, and as one of his letters contains a great deal of information in a concise form, we take the liberty of re-publishing it *verbatim* :

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 7th, 1901.

DEAR SIR,—

I am sorry not to have been able to give attention to your letter, received some time ago, until now. In reply to your enquiry as to whether I know anything concerning Wetmore book-plates, I would say that I find in a book called "Book Plates—Old and New," by John A. Gade, published by M. F. Mansfield and Company, New York, on page 41, a paragraph speaking of book plates engraved by Paul Revere, in which mention is made, among others, of one of William Wetmore. In another book, "Book Plates, and their Value," by J. H. Slater, published at London, by Henry Grant, 47 Essex street, 1898, I find two references, on page 63 and page 233, again of William Wetmore. "American Book Plates," by Charles Dexter Allen, Macmillan and Co., New York and London, 1894, refers, on page 56, to a book-plate of Prosper Wetmore by Maverick, and on pages 147 and 148 to one of William Wetmore, by Paul Revere, giving a *fac simile* of the same. In the same book, in the list of early American book-plates, page 302, No. 924, a description is given of the book-plate of Charles H. Wetmore, signed by "Doolittle, Sculp.," same page, No. 925, that of Prosper Wetmore, signed, "Maverick, Sculp.," and same page, No. 926, William Wetmore, signed "Revere, sc."

My father, William S. Wetmore, had a book-plate about forty

years ago, and I had one made about thirty years ago. I will try and remember, when I go to Newport, to send you examples of each.

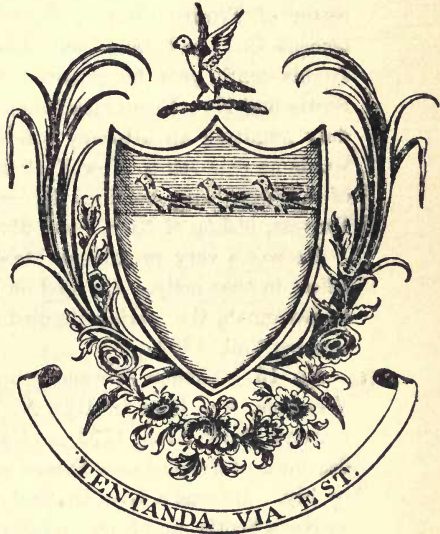
Yours truly,

GEORGE PEABODY WETMORE.

D. R. JACK, Esq.,

*St. John, New Brunswick.*

No. 14. WILLIAM WETMORE.—The writer is indebted to Mrs. J. P. Wetmore, of Woodstock, N. B., for a pencil sketch of a book-plate in her possession made for William Wetmore, and signed Revere, Sc. This is the first signed book-plate which we have, so far, listed, and it is undoubtedly that of the William Wetmore mentioned in the letter of Hon. George Peabody Wetmore, published above. As it is identical in design with that of Rev. R. G. Wetmore, M. A., and of Thomas Wetmore, neither of which are signed, it is probable that the latter



*Rev. Rob<sup>d</sup>. G. Wetmore M.A.*

NO. 14.

are reproductions of the plate used by William Wetmore. The writer is also indebted to Mrs. Wetmore for the original of the book-plate of Rev. R. G. Wetmore, which we reproduce here.

No. 15.—Rev. Robert Griffieth Wetmore, A. M., was the youngest child of Timothy Wetmore, by Jane Haviland, of Rye, N. Y., his first wife, Timothy was the son of Rev.

James, who was the son of Izrahiah, who was the son of Thomas Whitmore, before mentioned. He was born in Rye, N. Y., March 10, 1774; christened the Sunday next before Whitsunday by the Rev. Mr. Avery, Mr. Robert Griffith and wife, sponsors, by proxy; married May 16, 1795, at St. John, N. B., by Rev. Mather Byles, first rector of Trinity Church, St. John, to Jane Gidney, of Queens Co.; had Jane, and Abraham Kirsted Smedes. In his tenth year he removed with his father to Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, where he studied law and was duly admitted an attorney 6th May, 1795. Soon afterwards he removed to New York and commenced the study of theology, being ordained deacon by Right Rev. Samuel Provost, bishop of New York, 25th May, 1797.

He was a very prominent Mason, and held many high offices in that body. He died on the 30th January, 1803, at Savannah, Ga. His wife died at Rye, N. Y., Saturday, October 2nd, 1802.

No. 16.—Thomas Wetmore, brother to the Rev. R. G. Wetmore, was born in Rye, N. Y., September 20, 1767; married March 17th, 1793, at Gagetown, N. B., to Sarah, daughter of Judge James Peters, and had thirteen children by her. He was a Loyalist, and removed with his father to Nova Scotia, and from thence to New Brunswick, where he studied law with Hon. Ward Chipman, was admitted to the bar, and practised with credit and success. In 1792 he held the office of Deputy Surrogate of the Colony, was Master and Examiner in Chancery, Registrar of Wills and Deeds for Queens County, and was a member of the Council. He was appointed Attorney General of the Province of New Brunswick July 26, 1809, which office he filled with signal reputation until his death, 22nd March, 1828.

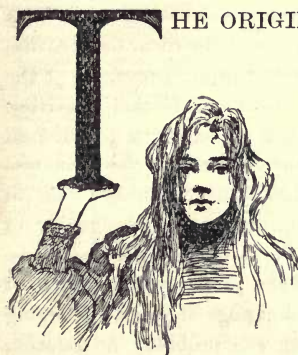
The writer has before him an old volume published in 1776, the property of Mr. George Otty Dickson Otty, containing the book-plate of Thomas Wetmore, and also his autograph, with the date 1799.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.

(To be continued.)



## Lease of the Seigniory of Freneuse on the St. John in 1696.



THE ORIGINAL manuscript of the following document is in my possession. It was bought some years ago from a collection of autographs sold at Paris (Dufossé, Catalogue No. 69060). Its history, from the day it was signed by the Sieur de Freneuse at Quebec on the 5th of August, 1696, until it appeared in Dufossé's collection, is an entire blank.

It is in a good state of preservation, though the old-fashioned hand in which it is written makes it at times difficult to read. In its transcription and translation I have had the great advantage of the kind assistance of Mr. F. P. Rivet, formerly professor of French in the University of New Brunswick, and now a lawyer at Lowell, Mass. The document is not only of much interest as a curiosity (for it is probably the oldest original document relating to the history of New Brunswick now in possession of any New Brunswicker), but it is of considerable historical importance for the light it throws on one of the least known periods of our history. We know that the Seigniory of Freneuse occupied the parishes of Maugerville, Sheffield and Canning, on the St. John, and that the Seigniorial Manor of Freneuse was in Sheffield, nearly opposite the mouth of the Oromocto. Full accounts of the location of this and other seigniories of the time on the St. John may be found, with a map, in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada, Vol. V,

1899, Section ii, 302-320. The Sieur de Freneuse was one of four brothers prominent on the St. John towards the close of the seventeenth century, of whom a popular account is given by Hannay in the *New Brunswick Magazine*, I, 25. The genealogical connections of these brothers may be traced in Tanguay's "Dictionnaire Généalogique." This lease was signed in August, 1696, and the Sieur de Freneuse died in the same year as a result of injuries received at the siege of Fort Nashwaak in October. Michel Chartier, habitant of Scoodic, was granted a seigniority in 1695 on the Scoodic, including the site of St. Stephen, and he was apparently living there at the time of Church's raid in 1704. Whether or not he ever occupied the seigniority of Freneuse, we do not know, but as he appears not to be mentioned in the census of 1698, probably the death of the Sieur de Freneuse led to a change of plans. Judging from Tanguay, Michel Chartier was probably no relation of Dame Marie Françoise Chartier, widow of the Sieur de Marson, and grantee of a seigniority on the St. John in 1691. The subsequent history of the Seigniority of Freneuse is entirely unknown. The lease, however, shows that the Sieur de Freneuse had here a considerable establishment, as had his brother, Sieur de Chauffours, at Jemseg, as shown by Gyles' Narrative; so that at least two of the sixteen seigniories on the St. John were actually, to some extent, settled.

The document is worthy of reproduction, both in the original form and in translation. The translation is not exact, for in places the original is obscure, and I have not been able to determine the exact meaning of certain signs and abbreviations; but in all essentials I believe it conveys the meaning of the original:

(Original.)

5 aoust 96

PARDEVANT GUILLAUME Roger Notaire Royal en la  
Prevosté de Quebec y residant Et tesmoins cy aprez nommez Et  
signez, fut pnt. Monsieur Maistre Mathieu damours Escuyer

Seigneur de freneuse, Conll. du Roy au Conseil souverain de ce pais, Lequel de son bon gré, et Volonté, a reconnu et Confessé avoir baillé et delaisé par ces presentes, a Tiltre de ferme, Loyer et prix d'argent, Pour Cinq années finies et accomplies Commencantes Le premier May de l'année prochaine gbjll Quartre vingt dix sept Et finir a pareil Jour au bout desdites cinq années, Et promet pendant ledit temps garentir et faire Jouir plainement et paisiblement, A Michel Chartier Habitant de Scoudé a l' acadie, a ce present et acceptant preneur et retenant pour luy au dit tiltre le dit temps durant, C'est a scavoir, Le manoir Seigneural de la dite Seigneurie de freneuse, concistant en trente arpens ou Environ de terres Labourables a la charrüe, prez, bois de haute futaye et taillie, avec les maisons, granges Et Estables qui sont dessus, La traite avec leu Sausages dans toute l'estendüe de la seigneurie, a la reserve des terres que Ledit sieur bailleur par [?] avoir concedées a des particuliers, Comme aussy livrera le dit sieur bailleur au preneur en Entrant dans Ladite ferme, tous Les beufs, vaches et taurailles †° avec les chevres qui en seront Sortis au dit temps, douze Cochons masles Et femelles, Vollailles, meubles, et Ustancilles de mesnage qui resteront de la Vente quil a dessein d'en faire avec Les Charette Et charnir, [charrue?] garnie et preste a travailler, Pour desdt. terres maisons et bastiments Circonstances et depencances † Jouir, par ledit preneur audit tiltre Lesdt. Cinq Années durant En Vertu des presentes, Ce bail ainsy fait, a la charge Par ledit preneur, d'en faire bailler et payer au dit sieur bailleur par chacun an Le premier Juillet de chacune année La somme de six cent livres argent prix de france, moytie en argent Et L'autre en menués pelleteries Comme castor, Louttres Et martres Lequel payement Ledt. sieur bailleur Envoyera querir au dit lieu en l'acadie La premiere année qui sera 1698 ; La Seconde Le preneur luy apportera en cette Ville, La troisieme le dit sieur de freneuse lenvoyera querir, La quatriee. Le preneur luy apportera Et la Cinq. et derniere année ledt. sieur bailleur y enverra outre ce sera ledt. preneur tenu a la fin de son bail de remettre es mains dudit sieur bailleur Pareil nombre † ainsy que de ce qui est cy dessus specifié, †° qu'il a de present de bestes a Cornes, mesme Especes Et Valleur, ainsy que des cochons, Et des Ustancilles de mesnage, Charette et Charrue garnie, Et Vollailles, †† suivant Et Au desir de l'Estat du tout, qui sera fait Entreux, Et dont chacune d'Elles aura Copie ; Comme aussy par ledt. Preneur d'Entretenir les bastiments des manoir reparationes pendant son bail, que si'il on besoin d'en faire de grosses Il sera.

†°, †. These signs occur in the original.

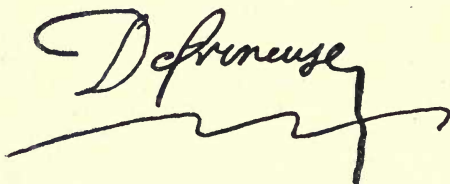


tenu d'en advertir le dit sieur bailleur afin d'y faire remedier Lesquelles Il sera tenu de souffrir Sans pour ce pouvoir pretendre aucune diminution de labourer, cultiver et Ensemencer les terres parsoller Et saisons convenables sans desoller ny desaissoner Et du tout en user comme Un bon pere de famille don faire, Et le tout rendre en bon et deub estat en fin dudit bail, Et outre de fournir Autant des presentes en bonne et deube forme Au dit sieur bailleur ou luy rendre Ce quil en aura deboursé, moyennant quoy Le dit sieur bailleur s'oblige de rendre Les dites maisons et autres bastiments en bon Et deub Estat, Car ainsy sont convennues lesdites parties Permettant et obligeant chacune en dieu Foy Et renonceant fait et passé Audit Quebec Estude dudit. Notaire Apres Midy Le Cinquieme Jour d'aoust Mil six centquatre vingt Seize en presence des sieurs Georges Michellet Me descole Et Jean Chevallier peruquier demeurant au dit Quebec-tesmoins qui ont avec Ledt sieur bailleur et Notaire Signé Et a ledt. preneur declaré ne scavoir escrire ny signer de ce Enquis. 11 ee gl. luy en sera livré.

G. MICHELLET.

J. CHEVALIER.

ROGER.



(Translation.)

5th August '96.

BEFORE WILLIAM Roger, Notary Royal of the jurisdiction of Quebec there residing, and witnesses hereafter named and subscribed, was present Monsieur Master Mathieu Damours, Sieur de Freneuse, Counsellor of the King in the sovereign Council of this land, who of his own accord and will has acknowledged and confessed to have leased and relinquished by these presents the title in his farm [for] rent and payment in money for five full and entire years commencing the first of May next year sixteen hundred and ninety seven and to end on the same day at the end of the said five years, and promises during the said time to guarantee and allow, fully and peacefully, possession to Michel Chartier habitant of Scoodic in Acadie (he being present and accepting as lessee and holding for himself under the said title during the said time,) [the following] that is to say, the seigniorial manor of the said Seigniorly of Freneuse, consisting of thirty arpents or thereabouts of arable land under the plow, meadows, forest and undergrowth, with the houses barns and stables which are thereon, trade with the Indians through the whole extent of the Seigniorly with exception of the lands which the said

## LEASE OF THE SEIGNIORY OF FRENEUSE 125

lessee may have granted to private individuals, as also the said lessor will deliver to the lessee in taking possession of the said farm, all the oxen cows and bullocks with the goats which shall be on it at the said time, twelve pigs male and female, poultry, furniture and household utensils which shall remain from the sale he intends to make, with the cart and plow rigged and ready for work. In order that the said lessee may enjoy the said lands, houses, and buildings, privileges and appurtenances under the said title during the said five years, by virtue of these presents, this lease [is] thus made, on the condition that the said lessee gives and pays to the said lessor for each year on the first of July in each year the sum of six hundred livres in money of the French standard, half in money and the other half in small furs such as beaver otter and martins; which payment the lessor will send for at the said place in Acadie the first year which will be 1698; the second the lessee shall bring to him in this city; the third the said Sieur de Freneuse will send for; the fourth the lessee will bring to him, and the fifth and last year the said lessor will send, besides which the said lessee shall be bound at the end of his lease to return into the possession of the said lessor a like number as herein specified that it has at present of cattle, of the same kinds and value, as well as pigs and household utensils, waggon and plow equipped, and poultry, according to the list of all which shall be made between them and of which each one shall have a copy. Also the said lessee shall have to keep the buildings of the manoir in repair during his lease, and if larger [changes] are needed he will be bound to advise the said lessee in order that he may repair them. All these things he will have to do without being able to claim any diminution of plowing cultivating and sowing the lands, to work it in suitable seasons and not to injure it nor work it out of season, and to use everything as a good father of a family ought to do, and to return everything in good and proper order at the end of his lease, and besides to furnish as much of these presents in good and proper order to the said lessor or to return to him what he shall have expended, in consideration of which the said lessor binds himself to hand over the said houses, and other buildings in good and proper condition. For thus the said parties are convened promising and binding themselves by God and the faith and in renunciation. Made and passed at the said Quebec in the office of the said Notary in the afternoon of the fifth day of August one thousand six hundred and ninety six in the presence of Messieurs Georges Michellet schoolmaster, and Jean Chevallier Barber living at the said Quebec, witnesses who have with the said lessor and Notary signed. And the said lessee declares he knows how neither to write nor to sign . . . shall be delivered to him.

W. F. GANONG.



## On Certain Literary Possibilities.

---



At the present time there is an enormous demand for literary material. This is especially the case as regards fiction. For example, it will be found that nearly every state in the union to the south of us possesses one or more literary interpreters engaged in prosecuting their art and reaping their pecuniary rewards. Thus, Kentucky is in the hands of Mr. James Lane Allen, Louisiana under the manipulation of Mr. G. W. Cable. And in these days of "localized" fiction-writing, it is interesting to note the possibilities of our Maritime Provinces, and particularly those of Nova Scotia. A few remarks on the subject may fitly find place in ACADIENSIS.

Nova Scotia, as everyone knows, formed the most important section of the old French province of Acadie. It possesses a history extending back some three centuries, and manifests features—historical and other—which claim a more than passing notice from the seeker after new things in the domain of literature. To a certain degree the field has been exploited, but there remains a large extent of virgin soil. There is plenty of dramatic incident imbedded in the past, while many elements of literary appeal exist to-day on the rugged coast-line or the storied marsh-lands.

At the basis of all literary appeal lies the quality of human interest. Very close to this comes what may be called local colouring,—as of dialect and scenery—which serves to bestow originality and freshness. To engage the attention of the public requires striking character or incident, or strong scenic effect. These requirements may be found without difficulty in the little seaside province.



Of the literary possibilities of Nova Scotia, those of a historical nature are the first to present themselves. The history of the country has not been very long, but it is singularly picturesque. All about it there clings a pleasant flavour of romance.

The French were the first on the scene, arriving towards the beginning of the seventeenth century. The names of DeMonts, Champlain, and the Baron de Poutrincourt group about this early period. These gentlemen adventurers were very interesting figures, and carried with them into the wilderness something of the glamour of old France. Many dramatic incidents are connected with the French régime. There was the famous duel of La Tour and Charnisay—a duel fought out on two continents, and ending in a manner which touches every lover of true romance. Though one could wish, indeed, that La Tour had remained faithful to the memory of the brave lady who waited so long and vainly in the fort at the St. John's mouth above the fierce Fundy tides. Sufficiently dramatic, too, was the appearance before this of Captain Samuel Argall, who went north all the way from Virginia to wipe out the French menace at Port Royal. This place, at the head of its beautiful basin, was for years the centre of French influence. And the hill-ranges round about looked down on many a dubious conflict, when the cannon grumbled over the marshes.

The first successful attempt at colonization was made about 1633, when Isaac de Razilly and Charnisay brought out some families from France. These were the progenitors of the Acadian race. Very capable people they were—though for a time they suffered much during the winters. Yet they kept up bravely, and barred out the sea, and felled the forests, and cultivated the marshes. They increase and multiply, so that by and by we find them holding all the fair valley from Port Royal to Piziquid. They spread also round the head of the Bay of Fundy.

Their great achievement was reclaiming thousands of acres where formerly the salt waves ranged at will. Their system of dike-building was remarkable for strength and durability. They did not pay much attention to things extraneous, and could not at all understand the inexorable law of race-conflict which brought the English against them.

This struggle, and the events connected therewith, forms the most striking period of Nova Scotian history. The whole subject is shrouded with a mist of controversy, of which the end is not yet. But this is of small consequence to the romancer. Of course we have had the great romance of the Acadians—the tale of “love that hopes, and endures and is patient.” *Evangeline* is a very charming (if very unhistorical) heroine, and the poem shows how much can be made by an artist out of good material. Yet Longfellow’s work has by no means exhausted the possibilities of that exciting period. There is strong dramatic value in the opposition of the Acadians and English, and the vast background of the Anglo-French war.

That war presents many opportunities to the story-writer. The time was pregnant with fate; the destiny of three nations hinged upon the outcome. A striking work of fiction lies in the power of him who can read and weigh musty archives, who has an eye for effective incident, and the skill of a literary craftsman. *Beauséjour*, *Grand Pré* and *Louisbourg* call up memories that loom large and are lit with battle-fires.

Another feature of literary interest in Nova Scotia is found in the various periods of settlement. That of the French commenced in 1605, or thereabouts, and ran on for the greater part of a century. About 1748 the English began to take a definite stand. In the summer of 1745 a handful of German settlers were established in what is now the County of Lunenburg. Some twenty years later the Scotch immigration began. It continued until 1820,

and was of much importance to the province. The United Empire Loyalists came to Nova Scotia in 1783, and the story of the settlement and abandonment of Shelburne is an interesting chapter of history.

Turning from the historical point of view, we find that even in the present prosaic age Nova Scotia has considerable material for the literary artificer. In the first place, there is the very fascinating element of French survival. Longfellow's words are still substantially true. Acadian damsels do still wear the Norman cap and the homespun kirtle. And if they do not repeat *Evangeline's* story around the fire, they doubtless have equally entertaining tales of their own. Any writer who has time on his hands would do well to spend a few weeks in the Clare District, or among the Tusket Islands. Here the march of progress has made but little change.

Then there is the presence of what may be termed dialect. The Acadian French is the most important. Two other modes of speech will re-pay study. One is that of Lunenburg and Queens Counties. It possesses a strong German element. The use of pure German has died out within the last fifty years, though many families treasure their old German Bibles. But the speech—and it might be said the customs and physiognomy—of this folk shows marked traces of their origin. Up in Cape Breton, and in the Counties of Pictou, Guysborough and Antigonish, you will find Scotch—and very broad Scotch, too. Many of the good people speak Gaelic. This section is peculiarly interesting. It is also characterized by thrift—an essentially Caledonian virtue.

Again, there is enough wild life in Nova Scotia to catch the attention of the literary stroller. Most important in this regard are the Indians—what is left of them. They are a silent race—proud and shy—but if you win their respect through the good fellowship that comes of fishing and shooting, they will tell some strange legends of ancient



lore. If you are a writer, however, you must be careful to keep the fact hid, for they dread the publication of the pathetic tales of their past. The best traditions of the Micmacs are handed down orally, and jealously guarded. The better class of Indians preserve a sort of aristocracy. Sometimes they will point out the sites of forgotten villages, now indistinguishable amid the forest.

An important phase of Nova Scotian life is found in the fisheries. Many of our fishermen sail out of Gloucester to the Banks, but many more go from our own ports. Fine fellows they are, and spin a good yarn upon occasion. Moreover, they often build and sail their own schooners. And you seldom hear of a vessel built at Lunenburg, or La Have, or Shelburne, turning up any the worse for a gale of wind.

This brings us, by a natural sequence, to the final note in our hastily-gathered sheaf. Nova Scotia possesses excellent scenic properties. The marsh country is unusual, and produces magnificent sunsets—more particularly the region sentinelled by Blomidon. On the Atlantic coast you get the finest effects. The land is bold, often precipitous, and the sweep of the surges is terrific. The headlands are generally naked granite. Also they are unspoiled as yet by summer cottages or summer tourists. You obtain the scenic impression to advantage on board an inbound steamer, or a homing schooner. If it is winter, and towards sundown of a windy day, so much the better.

As I said at first, the literary field offered by Nova Scotia has by no means been neglected. But there is much remaining to the craftsman who feels moved thereunto.

A. B. DE MILLE.

King's College, Windsor, N. S.

## The Signature of Matthew Thornton.

---



IN NEW HAMPSHIRE, before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, there were two men, uncle and nephew, who bore the name of Matthew Thornton. The uncle was born in Ireland, about 1714. He was a son of James Thornton, and came with his father to America when three or four years of age. Soon after their immigration, the family settled at Worcester, Mass.; removing thence to Londonderry, N. H., in 1740. Having studied medicine in Massachusetts, Matthew Thornton was commissioned by Warren and Pepperrell, in 1745, as under-sergeant of Richardson's regiment, and accompanied the expedition to Louisbourg. On his return he resumed the practice of his profession in Londonderry, where he was later appointed justice of the peace, and also colonel of militia. Though he thus held two offices under the royal government, he represented the town of Londonderry in the second, third and fourth provincial congresses of New Hampshire, and was elected president of the latter in 1775. He held the same position in the fifth provincial congress; and when that body resolved itself into a state legislature, Matthew Thornton was chosen speaker of the house of representatives, an office which he very soon left vacant to become a member of the upper house, and afterwards a justice of the supreme court of New Hampshire. In 1779 he removed from Londonderry to Exeter, and in the following year to the Merrimac, where, in 1784, he obtained exclusive right to the ferry at the place still known as Thornton's Ferry. He died in 1803 while on a visit to his daughter in Newburyport, Mass.

Matthew Thornton, the nephew, was the son of another James Thornton. He was born in New Hampshire, in December, 1746. He was a resident of the town of Thornton; where, at the age of twenty-nine, he seems to have taken a leading part in local affairs, and held the rank of captain of militia. While Colonel Matthew Thornton represented Londonderry in the third provincial congress, Captain Matthew Thornton sat in the same convention as the representative of the towns of Holderness and Thornton. Matthew Thornton, of Thornton, was also a member of the fourth New Hampshire congress, and was by it appointed to assist in the work of raising volunteers "to guard the Western Frontier." At the battle of Bennington, in August, 1777, he appeared among the British, under circumstances which led to the suspicion that he was not altogether an unwilling prisoner. He was arrested by the New Hampshire authorities; was detained in prison for two years, the general assembly in the meantime passing and repealing special acts to authorize his trial in certain counties, one after another; and was finally tried and acquitted. After his release, he fled to escape persecution. Joining the Penobscot Loyalists at St. Andrews, he received a share in their grants of land on the St. Croix, his farm lot lying in that part of the old parish of St. Stephen which is now the parish of Dufferin. He died about 1824, and is buried at the Ledge, not far from the land allotted to him in the Penobscot Association grant. His grave is not marked, and the exact spot is difficult to find. There are persons living who can recall to memory the old man, broken in health and spirit; and a refined, gentle and patient woman, his wife. The ruins of the old stone house in which they lived, a large pewter dish that belonged to their better days, and a scarf-pin bearing the family coat-of-arms, and beneath it some Masonic device that is said to have helped him in his flight—these, and a few old documents in which his name



occurs, are all that remain to his younger descendants as mementos of the refugee.

One of these two men was a delegate to the general congress that assembled in Philadelphia in 1776 and adopted the Declaration of Independence. He is mentioned in the journals of the congress as "The hon. Matthew Thornton, Esq., a delegate from New Hampshire." Though not present when the famous declaration was issued, and not even a member of the congress until four months later, he was allowed to add his signature. Was this Colonel Thornton, of Londonderry; or was it his nephew, Captain Thornton, of Thornton? The descendants of the latter have a tradition that he was the signer.

According to this family tradition, Captain Thornton, just before the affair known as the battle of Bennington, had gone to look over some land which he had bought or wished to buy, and was surprised and taken prisoner by the British, and compelled to drive one of their ammunition wagons. His neighbors, finding him thus employed, supposed that he had been all along secretly in sympathy with the British; and he was therefore arrested for treason. The fact that after a long imprisonment he was brought to trial and honorably acquitted did not allay their suspicions; and to avoid further trouble he secretly made his way by sea to St. Andrews, where, on the arrival of the Loyalist refugees, he was admitted to their company as a fellow sufferer.

The following statement\* was given the writer some years ago by the late Joseph Donald, of Dufferin, who at one time sat in the House of Assembly of this province as a member for Charlotte:

It has always been known in the family that Matthew Thornton, of the Penobscot Association, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, though, for obvious reasons, very little was said about it during his lifetime. As a Loyalist among Loyalists, he

\* Published in the *St. Croix Courier* series of articles on the History of Charlotte County and the Border Towns, now out of print.

would, of course, prefer that the fact should be forgotten ; and it would have been more in accordance with his wishes if it had remained a family secret.

Soon after I became acquainted with the family, which was nearly seventy years ago, I first heard it mentioned. This was but a year or two after Matthew Thornton died, and while his widow was still living.

A little incident which convinced me of the truth of this story took place at the house of his son (afterwards my father-in-law), who was also named Matthew Thornton.

A friend had sent me a group of portraits of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Showing this to Mr. Thornton, without letting him know what it was, I asked him whether he knew any of the faces. He pointed to one and said, "Why, that's Father Thornton," and showed it to his wife, who also recognized the likeness. Then I told him that the pictures were those of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and that the one he had pointed out bore his father's name ; and he said, "Yes, he was a signer."

It was easy to be misled by a strong family likeness ; and "signer" would not necessarily mean a signer of the Declaration of Independence ; so, to remove any lingering doubts, Mr. Donald went to some trouble and expense in looking up records in New Hampshire. But he finally reached the conclusion that the family tradition was correct.

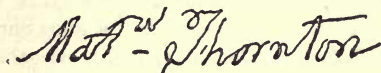
Mr. Donald's conclusion, however, was not supported by such documentary proof as would be convincing to others. The papers in his possession related chiefly to the trial and acquittal of Captain Thornton. The readiest means of testing the truth of the curious tradition seemed to be a comparison of the signature of Matthew Thornton in a *fac-simile* of the Declaration of Independence, with signatures of Captain Thornton, the Loyalist ; but the result was not so conclusive as might have been expected.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Matthew Thornton". The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid, with a long, sweeping underline.

[From a *fac-simile* of the Declaration of Independence].



[From a document witnessed by Matthew Thornton  
soon after coming to St. Stephen.]



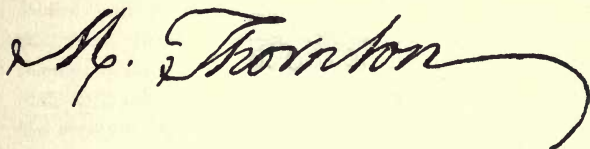
[From a note of hand given by Matthew Thornton,  
of St. Stephen, in 1813.]

The very remarkable resemblances in these signatures—the peculiar break between the “r” and the “n” in the first syllable of the surname, the joining of “t” and “o,” and the stiff ending of the final letter of the name—seemed, at least, to call for a suspension of judgment. If an undoubted signature of Dr. Thornton should prove to be very different, Mr. Donald’s contention would hold good, and the tradition must be accepted as true.

Following up the matter more recently (with the courteous help of Mr. V. H. Paltsits, of the New York Public Library), the required signature was obtained, and a wonderful similarity of handwriting shown to have existed in the case of uncle and nephew. If the resemblance in their features was so great, it is not surprising that the son of the latter was misled by the printed portrait.



[From a *fac-simile* of document signed by him as Chairman of  
the Committee of Safety, “Exeter, June 19th, 1775.”]



[From a recommendation of a committee of the N. H. House of  
Representatives, dated “March 3rd, 1786.”]



It must be admitted, then, that "The hon. Matthew Thornton, Esq.," president of the New Hampshire convention, was the delegate to the congress at Philadelphia and the signer of the famous document. His unfortunate nephew, who, when a company of men was to be raised by the New Hampshire Committee of Safety, in 1775, was recommended to that committee as "a Man Shutabe [sic] we Think to Inlist said Company, and a man that we Can Depend upon in the graitest Troble or Destress," was probably a signer of some other pledge or protest. Such a document was signed by many who afterwards remained loyal to the crown; for many of the colonists felt that they were opposing the unlawful acts and pretensions of the British parliament, and not their lawful sovereign, the King of England. They were ready enough to acknowledge the King; but were not ready to acknowledge any other authority as above that of the colonial legislatures. The Declaration of Independence, in 1776, may have compelled Captain Thornton, as it certainly did compel many another colonist, to choose between keeping faith with his associates and remaining true to his allegiance. That his uncle was present at his long-deferred trial, and that two brothers-in-law were men of influence, may, perhaps, in part account for his acquittal in defiance of public opinion. This view of the case is certainly in accordance with the fact that he was received on equal terms as a member of the Penobscot Association of United Empire Loyalists.

JAMES VROOM.



## A Monument and its Story.

(Conclusion.)



THE DEATH of Mrs. Macdonald did not, however, turn Captain Macdonald from the patriotic work in which he was engaged, and to which he had been devoted. In the autumn of 1843 he published, from the press of Henry Chubb & Co., a pamphlet which bore the following title: "Sketches of Highlanders: with an account of their early arrival in North America; their advancement in agriculture; and some of their distinguished military services in the war of 1812, etc., etc., with letters containing useful information for emigrants from the Highlands of Scotland to the British Provinces, by R. C. Macdonald, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Castle Tioram Regiment of Highlanders, Prince Edward Island, Chief of the Highland Society of Nova Scotia, and Paymaster of the 30th Regiment. St. John, N. B., 1843."

The edition of the pamphlet, which was limited in number, for some reason was not freely circulated, and remained in possession of the Messrs. Chubb for many years, and was destroyed in the great fire of 1877. But few copies are now in existence, and it is one of the rarest of provincial pamphlets.

The sketches of Highlanders are taken from Chamber's History of the Rebellion of 1745, supplemented with a great deal of historical information relating to the Highland soldiers and emigrants who settled in Prince Edward Island and Nova Scotia during the last century. The pamphlet, which contains a very interesting account of the Glengarry regiment, and its services in the war of 1812-13, ends with two characteristic letters from Abraham Gesner, the eminent geologist, to Captain Macdonald, on the settle-

ment of Highlanders on the crown lands of New Brunswick. Captain Macdonald's book was worthy of a wider circulation and deserved a better fate than that which befell it, and the author merited more honor than he appears to have received.

But that which has tended most to perpetuate Captain Macdonald's name with us is the monument, with the lengthy inscription, which he placed over the grave of his wife, and which remains as a memorial of his affection.

The builder of the monument was the late John Causey, and it was placed in its present position in the autumn of 1843.

Shortly after its erection, the 30th Regiment returned to England, and we hear nothing more of Captain Macdonald. Military duties carried him far from his native island, and the people in whom he had taken so deep an interest. In 1848, while on service with his regiment in the island of Cephalonia, one of the Ionian Isles, now a part of the kingdom of Greece, he died, and his brother officers placed over his grave a monument to mark his worth and their respect.

Captain Macdonald possessed an estate on Prince Edward Island, to which his father, Glenaladale, had given the name "Castle Tioram."\* It was a portion of his patrimony. There, and on Lots 35 and 36, was formed the Castle Tioram Regiment of Highlanders, named in compliment to him, and of which he became lieutenant-colonel. The corps was recruited from his own clansmen, and wore the same

---

\* "Castletirrim is one of the ancient seats on the mainland of the Macdonalds of Clanranald. It was burnt down by the chief prior to his joining the Earl of Mar during the Fifteen to avoid its falling into the hands of the government forces during his absence. The walls are still standing, and in fair preservation, on a little island near the head of Loch Moldart. The name, as written by Captain Macdonald himself, Castle Tioram, is the correct Gaelic form of it. The family of Glenaladale being descended from Clanranald, Captain Macdonald, naturally enough, called his place in Prince Edward Island after the ancient family residence of his chief." Extract from a letter from Alexander Mackenzie, F.S.A., author of "History of the Macdonalds and Lords of the Isles" to the writer.



tartan as the Highland societies of British America,—the prominent color being the Gordon tartan, with the colors of the other clans. The standard of the regiment bore the Glengarry and Castle Tioram coat-of-arms, and was presented by Mrs. Macdonald. The Castle Tioram regiment, like many of the Highland societies, is but a memory of the past, and the Castle Tioram estate has become the residence of strangers, with the ancient name almost forgotten.

Captain Macdonald had issue by his wife one son and two daughters; one daughter died young, and the other, Elizabeth Ranaldson Macdonald, entered a convent and became a nun. She is now in Melbourne, Australia. The son, Rev. John Alastair Somerled Macdonald, a Jesuit priest, is stationed at Brandon, Manitoba, in the Northwest Territories of the Dominion of Canada. This gentleman is imbued with the same love of race which so highly characterized his father.

“Colonel Macdonell, chief of Glengarry, and heir to the forfeited titles of the Earls of Ross,” was the fifteenth chief of Glengarry, and the last historic chieftain of the clan. He was the grand-nephew of Alastair Macdonell of Glengarry, who was selected by the Highland chiefs in 1745 to carry an address, signed with their blood, to Prince Charles. Two battalions of Glengarry men served with the standard of Prince Charles in that ill-starred rising. Colonel Macdonell was a friend of Sir Walter Scott, and is said to have been his original for Fergus McIvor in Waverley. In 1793, when the French republic declared war against England, a number of Catholic gentlemen in the Highlands formed a regiment under the command of Colonel Macdonell; most of the persons who formed it being his clansmen and tenants, it was known as the First Glengarry regiment. The corps served in Ireland during the troubles of 1798, and remained in service until 1802, when it was disbanded. Many of the Glengarry men, under the leadership of their chaplain, Rev. Father

Macdonell, with their friends and relatives, emigrated to Upper Canada, and formed a Gaelic-speaking settlement called after their native glen, where each head of the family gave the name of his holding in Glengarry to his plantation in the new home. The Glengarry regiment was again re-organized in Canada, and did its part nobly in saving the British Provinces to the crown in the years 1812-13-14. With this regiment Captain John Jenkins, a New Brunswicker, gained renown at the taking of Ogdensburg.

Colonel Macdonell died in 1828, his demise being most tragic. Sir Walter Scott, who was a great admirer of the chieftain, wrote a lament, entitled, "Glengarry's Death Song," which was first printed in the article referred to in Blackwood's Magazine :

" Land of the Gael, thy glory has flown ;  
For the star of the north, from its orbit is thrown ;  
Dark, dark is thy sorrow, and hopeless thy pain,  
For no star e'er shall beam with its lustre again.  
Glengarry, Glengarry, is gone ever more,  
Glengarry, Glengarry, we'll ever deplore."

Colonel Macdonell was succeeded by his eldest son, Aeneas Ranaldson Macdonell, who sold the greater part of the Glengarry estates, which were heavily mortgaged, and emigrated with his family to Australia, and the vast territories of the race of Glengarry passed from them forever.

Captain Macdonald ended the long inscription with this brief reference to an episode in the life of his father, which changed the fortunes of the Glenaladale family, and also had an important influence on the early settlement of Prince Edward Island :

"Also to perpetuate the memory of the chieftain of Glenaladale, his father, and the attachment of the Highlanders who followed him, as their leader, to Prince Edward Island in 1772."

John Macdonald, the eighth chieftain of Glenaladale, was a child when his father joined the standard of Prince Charles in 1745, which was first unfurled upon Glenaladale's

property at Glenfinnin. He was educated at the famous Catholic seminary at Ratisbon, in Germany, and was considered one of the most accomplished young gentlemen of his generation. "In 1770 a violent persecution against the Catholics broke out in the island of South Uist. Glenaladale, hearing of the proceedings, went to visit the people, and was so touched by their pitiable condition that he formed the resolution of expatriating himself, and going off at their head to America."\* With this object in view, he sold the estate of Glenaladale to his cousin and nearest heir in 1771, and purchased a large estate in Prince Edward Island, then known as Saint John's Island, and removed thither.

A few years after the settlement of Glenaladale and his clansmen, the war between England and her American colonies broke out, and in this emergency Glenaladale was the means of forming, in Prince Edward Island and Nova Scotia, a battalion named "the Royal Highland Emigrants," composed chiefly of Highlanders, and in which he commanded a company.

His many virtues and abilities were recognized during those trying times, and the loyalty of his clansmen was unquestioned. After the close of the war Glenaladale devoted his energies to the development of his large landed estates in Prince Edward Island. These he divided into seven portions, and their sub-divisions he called after places in Scotland—Glenaladale, Grand Tracad, Donaldson, Castle Tioram, Arisaig, St. Martins and New Moidart. At his home the old chieftain displayed the most unbounded hospitality, and his house was a resting place where all travellers received a cordial welcome.† Glenaladale took a deep interest in the public affairs of Prince Edward Island, and filled many important positions of honor and trust. The British government offered him the governor-

---

\* History of the Macdonalds and Lords of the Isles, p. 448.

† Hon. A. A. Macdonald, Prince Edward Island.



ship, but owing to the oath of allegiance necessary at the time, as a Catholic he was obliged to decline the office. He died in 1811, and is buried among his clansmen and kindred in a burial ground known as "the Doctor's House."

The estates once held by Captain John Macdonald, of Glenaladale, in Prince Edward Island, were, under the terms of the Provincial Land Purchase Act, bought by the local government, and re-sold at cost to the occupants, who now hold them in fee simple.

His grandson, John Archibald Macdonald, Esq., still holds Glenaladale with five hundred acres attached, which he cultivates, and on which he resides. Another grandson, Sir William C. Macdonald, philanthropist, is the generous benefactor of McGill University, Montreal, and other educational measures of national importance.

I have attempted in this paper to tell the story of the old monument that stands in the midst of so many memorials in that city of the dead, and yet seems so lonely in its massiveness. As the years go by the lengthy inscription, so carefully cut on it, will be effaced, or obliterated by the hand of time, and the monument become but a meaningless column. The historic epitaph, however, will be preserved in the pages of ACADIENSIS, and the purpose of its builder, to perpetuate the memory of a noble woman, will, in a measure, have been accomplished.


JONAS HOWE.



## Honorable Judge Robie.

### A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

(Conclusion.)

HAT Mr. Robie evinced a deep interest in the subject of agriculture is well known. While he did not attempt to deprive "Agricola" of his justly earned laurels, by lecturing upon scientific agriculture in the rural districts, he did all in his power to turn to good account the general desire for greater improvement in this branch of industry, created by John Young's admirable "Letters," and on the 15th December, 1818, took an active part in the proceedings of the public meeting at Halifax that organized the "provincial agricultural society," of which Lord Dalhousie was president, the unknown "Agricola" secretary, when he declared himself, and Mr. Robie, one of the committee of management and directors for several years. With this knowledge of his agricultural proclivities it is not surprising to be informed that Mr. Robie was always taken with a good horse. On one occasion while attending the Truro circuit, which he went for nearly a quarter of a century, he was detained over Sabbath at Colonel Pearson's hotel, (the well known "Princes of Wales" of modern days), and desiring to hear Parson Waddell preach, the colonel brought out his best steed to drive him to church, then about three quarters of a mile distant, within the Truro cemetery enclosure. Before hearing the parson, Mr. Robie was so much pleased with the style and action of the horse, that he said to his owner, "Colonel, supposing this was Monday morning instead of Sunday, what would you take for that animal?" To which the colonel replied "£25." "Well then," said Mr. Robie, "when Monday morning comes, I will buy him," which he accordingly did.

Another Truro incident has come down through the generation and may here be given. The interest Mr. Robie ever took in that town, impelled him on one occasion to do an act that associated his name with the place for many years in connection with a large elm tree that stood until destroyed by the Saxby storm, near Elm Street, at the bend of the road leading from the court house to Lower Village. Early in the century, Mr. Robie being in Truro, and hearing that the owner of the elm was about cutting it down for firewood, went to him and asked its value for fuel. Ascertaining that one pound was the market price of the cordwood in the tree, Mr. Robie at once paid the amount and requested that the tree be protected as his property, and it ever afterwards went by the name of "Robie's tree," and added one to the list of remarkable trees, about which many noticeable things are recorded in sacred and profane history. It is matter of tradition that Mr. Robie's twenty shillings, instead of being converted into firewood, was immediately invested in two gallons of rum, and as many of the inhabitants as could be collected were assembled to drink long life to Mr. Robie's elm tree, and that Mr. Robie, in replying for the tree, offered the company a most fabulous sum if they would transplant it in all its dimensions and beauty to his own grounds in Halifax. The elm, while it stood, was a great ornament to Truro, being a tree of unusual size in height and circumference, and was greatly prized by the inhabitants on this account, as well as for the interesting circumstance connected with its history. Now, that the tree has disappeared, the road where it stood, running west to the confines of the town, has been called Robie Street, leaving Elm Street, called after the tree, to remain as at present known, running from the parade (now Victoria Square) north to the site of Robie's elm tree.

As an illustration of Mr. Robie's good judgment, or great common sense, for which all gave him much credit,



it may be stated, that upon the Shubenacadie canal project being first mooted in the house in 1824, he declared : "It would cost from £200,000 to £300,000 and not produce revenue enough to keep it in repair," a prediction that has since been fulfilled to the satisfaction or regret of those who thought differently then, and who, against his strong protestations, invested thousands of pounds in an enterprise he asserted would be a failure. Mr. Robie also expressed a decided opinion about the financial merits of the Intercolonial Railway when the agitation for the road began, and assured his particular friends "that if the road was thoroughly built and well supplied with rolling stock, and he were offered the whole line as a present, with £100,000 to run it, he would not accept the gift."

As a lawyer, Mr. Robie stood in the front rank of the profession among such men as Richard John Uniacke, W. H. O. Haliburton, James Stewart, Thomas Ritchie, S. G. W. Archibald and Charles Rufus Fairbanks. While he plead at the bar he was retained in almost every important suit that occupied the attention of the courts. In stature he was the smallest man, while Uniacke was the largest. The one was at times irascible, petulant, and sometimes—peppery, but always contested his cases with a becoming respect for the court and the profession ; while the other was somewhat pompous and domineering in his deportment and could not brook the interruptions of opposing advocates. On one occasion, Uniacke was warmly engaged addressing the jury in a case in which Robie was on the other side, and, mis-stating the law or evidence, Robie rose to ask leave of the court to set him right, when Uniacke turned towards him and said with great vehemence, "You small cur, if you do not sit down, I will put you in my pocket," to which Robie good-naturedly retorted, "Then, you big mastiff, if you do, you will have more law in your pocket than you ever had in your head." At another time a Baptist clergyman retained Mr. Robie in a case of some

importance, and was so well pleased with the manner in which he conducted it, that after the trial was over and the desired verdict obtained, the minister handed him five or six sovereigns for his services, and asked if he was satisfied. Mr. Robie, then absorbed in another suit and hardly realizing the position, but waking up to a knowledge of the fact that a Baptist divine was showering gold upon him, replied, "Yes Mr. Dipper—thank you, Mr. Dipper—I am much obliged, Mr. Dipper," a mode of baptism many lawyers of the present day consider quite orthodox.

Several men, who attained eminence at the bar, studied law in Mr. Robie's office. Among others mention might be made of a native of Truro—Samuel George William Archibald, "long the 'observed of all observers' in Nova Scotia. He was no ordinary man in intellectual stature, proportions and accomplishments. He was indeed a tall figure among his provincial co-temporaries—how like 'Saul the son of Kish,' who, when he stood up among the people, was higher than any of them from his shoulders and upward. At the bar, on the bench, in the legislature, and in the executive administration, his talents were not only apparent, but luminous. Strong in reasoning powers, in wit, in eloquence, and at times in severe sarcasm and overpowering invective, he had no rival in the forensic arena, and no superior in senatorial conflict, except, perhaps, the late John Young." Another somewhat distinguished name can also be referred to—the late Sir Robert Hodgson, Kt., late chief justice, and late governor of Prince Edward Island.

Mr. Robie's friendship with the late Hon. Charles R. Prescott, of Cornwallis, one of the excellent of the earth, as well as with the Hon. Andrew Belcher, another of Nova Scotia's best sons, is a pleasing feature of his life. Their correspondence shows great esteem for him on the part of those excellent men. Like Saul and Jonathan "they were

lovely and pleasant in their lives," and in view of these degenerate times we might pause, and with David ask,

"How are the mighty fallen?"

Upon the creation of the rolls court in 1824, Mr. Robie was honored with the position of judge, under the name of master of the rolls, being the first appointment of the kind, so far as we can learn, made in a British colony. Judge Robie usually held his court in the committee room of the council chamber. He was very affable and courteous to the members of the bar and demanded no ceremony. He sat at the head of the table without gown or bands, and the gentlemen of the bar addressed him from the sides of the table, without being in legal costume. He drafted his decrees very carefully. They are still extant, but never having been published, the profession have had no opportunity of judging their value, or of ascertaining whether they involved questions of importance. One feature of his judicial career, however, still fresh in the memory of the oldest men at the bar, is worth mentioning. There was a suit in chancery known as *King vs Lawson et al.* It was an action brought by the late Major King, of Windsor, against the trustees of his wife's fortune. It had been long protracted owing to the obstinacy with which it was contested, and King, (insane on the subject of getting hold of his wife's money), undertook to appeal to the public through the press, and to pester Judge Robie to such an extent, that it was generally believed to have been one of the chief motives for his retirement from the court of chancery in 1834, though those best capable to decide, considered that he did all in his power as judge to protect King's interests, and there was no disposition on the part of the government or the public to remove him from the post he had filled with such general acceptance for ten years. Three years afterwards, Mr. Robie was appointed to preside over the deliberations of the legislative council, of which he had been a member since 1824. At this time



he was getting into the sere and yellow leaf of life, had become a strong conservative in his political views, and did not enter into the public discussions with the same spirit he had manifested while in the popular branch fighting the battles of the people—at times in opposition to the known wishes of the governor of the day. Doubtless the position of President of the Council, prevented him to a large extent from keeping his political armor burnished, and maintaining that hold upon the affections of the people which he enjoyed in the vigor of his manhood to a degree that rarely falls to the lot of old public servants—Palmerston and Gladstone being notable exceptions. In 1848, Mr. Robie having attained the age of 78 years, resigned his seat in the council, over which he had ably presided eleven years, and had been a member of for twenty-four, to enjoy the pleasures of private life the remainder of his days, a privilege he had honorably earned, and which a kind Providence permitted him to pass happily for ten years. During a portion of the summers of those years, as he had done many years previously, he drove to Truro with his carriage and pair of horses to visit the family of the late Duncan Black of Lower Village; and the people of that part of the province, then had frequent opportunities of seeing their old representative, whose name is still a household word in Nova Scotia. Mr. Black's wife and Mrs. Robie were sisters—members of a Scotch family of the name of Creighton—and Mr. Robie thought very highly of Mr. Black's estimable qualities, and in several important respects, proved himself a good friend to his family. But a time came in Mr. Robie's career, as it will in the history of all men, when the wheels of life stand still, and 'man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.' This event can best be gathered from the well merited epitaph cut on the plain monumental freestone slab that marks the site of his grave in Camp Hill cemetery, Halifax :

**Sacred**

TO THE MEMORY OF

**The Hon. Simon Bradstreet Robie,**

WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE

3RD DAY OF JANUARY,

A. D., 1858,

IN THE 88TH YEAR OF HIS AGE.

RESPECTED, BELOVED, AND LAMENTED BY THE

COMMUNITY IN WHICH HE HAD PASSED

A LONG AND USEFUL LIFE.

HE HELD THE RESPONSIBLE OFFICES OF

SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY,

MASTER OF THE ROLLS,

AND

PRESIDENT OF THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL,

AND FAITHFULLY PERFORMED THE IMPORTANT

DUTIES WHICH DEVOLVED UPON HIM WITH

DIGNITY, INDEPENDENCE AND HONOR.

---

HE WAS A LINEAL DESCENDANT OF THE

VENERABLE SIMON BRADSTREET,

THE LAST CHARTER GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS,

AND HAS LEFT A NAME WORTHY OF HIS FAMILY.

---

**Elizabeth Robie,**

HIS WIFE,

DIED ON THE 3RD DAY OF JANUARY, 1872,

AGED 86 YEARS.

Should any persons consider that this sketch over-estimates the greatness of the gifts, and the nobleness of the character of the distinguished British colonist whose good deeds it recounts, and whose fame it rehearses ; to such let me express the regret, that I had neither the material at command nor the ability to do greater justice to the memory of one of the men whose name was a "tower of strength" in the province long before the days of steam-boats and railroads, responsible government, free schools, and the union of the colonies into one great confederation ; or, even before the press was such a power in the land as it is to-day ; and to whose well-directed efforts throughout a long and consistent public career, the people of this enlightened age, are in no small measure indebted for many of the advantages they enjoy—vastly superior to what fell to the lot of their ancestors in bygone days. Rather let the good name which Simon Bradstreet Robie made for himself in the history of this province by his own endowments, superior talents, and upright manly deportment, be ever held in grateful remembrance by every Nova Scotian who rejoices in the prosperity of his country, and the greatness of her sons.

"The Roman gather'd in a stately urn  
The dust he honor'd—while the sacred fire,  
Nourish'd by vestal hands, was made to burn  
From age to age. If fitly you'd aspire,  
Honor the dead ; and let the sounding lyre  
Recount their virtues in your festal hours ;  
Gather their ashes—higher still, and higher,  
Nourish the patriot flame that history dowers,  
And, o'er the old mens' graves, go strew  
your choicest flowers."

ISRAEL LONGWORTH.



## Incidents in the Early History of St. John.

(Conclusion)

**J**AMES SIMONDS concluded that the situation at St. John was such that all business was at an end. He resolved, therefore, to remove with his family up the river and devote himself to the improvement of his lands in that quarter. Accordingly, in the spring of 1778, we find him building a house on the bank of the St. John just above Loder's Creek, in Lower Mougerville (now Sheffield), leaving his property at Portland in charge of Hazen and White. He at this time secured a share in the township of Burton in exchange for one he had drawn in the township of Sunbury. Two years after his removal to the country, he made overtures to Hazen and White to purchase his share in the two grants at St. John.\* He mentions in a letter to James White, of April 11, 1780, that Sylvanus Plummer, a joiner and housewright of Mougerville, had offered to purchase his share in these lands, and that he should ratify the bargain unless Hazen and White desired to have the lands on the same terms. In speaking of Plummer, Mr. Simonds observes, with his customary dry humor :

"There is nothing remarkable in his character except that of going very near the wind. I have had the honor of being represented by some people of distinction to be extremely frugal, so that if their remark is just, you will have much such a neighbour in him as you would in me, if I were to return. Please let me know your determination as soon as Mr. Hazen arrives [from Halifax]."

---

\*These two grants were then believed to include not merely the part of the present city north of Union Street, but also the marsh to the east of the city, and the lands north of the marsh to the Kennebecasis, and south to Red Head.

So troublous were the times and so uncertain the value of real estate at St. John, that Mr. Simonds did not succeed in selling his lands either to Hazen and White or to Plummer.\*

The relations at this time existing between the old co-partners were not perfectly harmonious, as appears from the testimony of William Godsoe, one of their employees. He states in his evidence, given before the courts some years later, that, having visited Mr. Simonds at his house in Sheffield, May 7, 1781, he told him that Hazen and White were doing well at St. John, especially the former whose appointment as commissary to the garrison and other advantages he enjoyed, must enable him to make money fast. To this Simonds replied, "They may flourish for a while, whilst I am obliged to delve on here," adding that Hazen had no legal right to the lands at St. John, and never should if he could prevent it. It may be noted in passing that when James Simonds moved up the river to Lower Maugerville, the office of deputy collector of customs, formerly held by him, went to James White, who filled the position until the arrival of William Wanton as first collector of customs at St. John in 1785.

In order to comply with the conditions of their grants, Hazen, Simonds and White made many improvements upon their lands and caused a number of dwellings and tenants to be established in different places. A list of these may prove interesting :

A grist mill at Lily Lake, built in 1770 ; value £25.

House at the lake for Armstrong, £20.

House at the lake for Sprague and Miller, £15.

House and improvements of Alexander McAlpine, a Scotch settler,  
at the entrance of the Great Marsh river (or Marsh Creek) ;  
value £7 10s.

House for Moses Greenough, near Fort Howe, value £15.

---

\* Mr. Simonds sold one half of Ox Island in Burton to Sylvanus Plummer for £145 10s.

House and hovel on the road to the Indian House for Day and Salisbury, value £25.

House and hovel for Andrew Lloyd at the landing near the Indian House, value £12.

Denis Combs house and improvements at the Bluff Head,\* value £25.

The Indian House (built by order of Colonel Francklin but never paid for by government), value £35.

There were other expenditures incurred by the partners in their endeavor to improve their lands, such as clearing a road to the Indian House and building a wharf at the landing, £18; clearing, altering and improving the roads leading to the Short Ferry, the marsh and city, from 1778 to 1786 inclusive, £30; settling Langdon on the Kennebecasis meadows above Boar's Head (near Millidgeville), and clearing a road to walk there.

Equal attention was paid to the lands of the second grant in order to secure them from being escheated. Four tenants, Day, Salisbury, Dow and Parker, were placed upon the marsh about the year 1775, and houses and hovels for stock built for them at the following cost: Stephen Dow's, £20; Silas Parker's, £15; Jabez Salisbury's, £25. Four settlers, Hardcastle, Peters, Monro and Carns, were located at Little River at an expense of £28 10s; Silas Sloat and Samuel Combs at Red Head, at an expense of £18 10s; and Caleb Finney, and one Thomas — locations unknown—at an expense of £27 10s. A house was also built "near the Little Falls," and Messrs. Thomson, Walter Copinger and George Grant were settled at Sandy Point, on the Kennebecasis.

The cost of placing these settlers—some thirty in all—on their lands was little more than £300, and it was money well spent, for the presence of the settlers and the improvements they made, enabled Hazen, Simonds and White to retain possession of their lands, which otherwise would have been escheated when the Loyalists arrived. As it

---

\* Bluff Head is near the old Short Ferry to Carleton above Navy Island.



was, William Hazen was forced to make two journeys to Halifax to defend the titles of the grants, and in order to have the best legal talent at his command, he retained as counsel Sampson Salters Blowers and Richard J. Uniacke.

Up to this time the boundaries of the two grants had never been surveyed, but the arrival of the Loyalists and their urgent request to be furnished with lands in the most eligible situation, caused the government of Nova Scotia to look closely into the state of improvement of all lands previously granted in order that the needs of these unfortunate exiles might be met. It, therefore, became a matter of importance to Hazen, Simonds and White to know the actual bounds of their grants. Accordingly, in the month of March, 1784, Samuel Peabody, of Maudersville, was employed to run the lines. He had three assistants, and they were engaged several days in their task. The survey showed beyond the shadow of a doubt that by far the larger part of the marsh, which they had thought to be their property and on which they had spent a good deal of time and money in making improvements, lay outside their bounds. Their consternation was great, and Peabody was strictly enjoined to keep the matter secret until they had made good their title. It was here that the unfortunate disagreement originated between James Simonds and his co-partners which involved them in nearly twenty years of costly litigation. The story has been told in the *New Brunswick Magazine* of July, 1899, under the head of "The Contest for Sebaskastaggan,"\* and need not be here repeated. The greater part of the marsh became in the end the property of Hazen and White by their arrangement with Lieut. William Graves, who had an old claim to a grant as a disbanded officer of the French war. Hazen and White were instrumental in procuring the marsh as a

---

\* Sebaskastaggan is the Indian name of the Great Marsh east of St. John.

grant for Graves,\* who for a small consideration conveyed it to them. James Simonds was greatly incensed by this transaction. He stoutly affirmed his determination not to relinquish his claim to the marsh and refused to make any settlement of the partnership accounts until the question was disposed of.

Leonard Jarvis, who was one of the co-partners under the business contract drawn up in April, 1767, came to St. John in the year 1785, and used his best efforts to induce Mr. Simonds to consent to a division of the lands held by the partners. On the eve of his return to New England, he addressed a rather remarkable letter to Mr. Simonds, dated October 31, 1785, from which the following extracts are taken :

SIR,—You will doubtless remember that I left you very abruptly the evening before your return [to Sheffield]. I did it because that I found we were both growing warm, and myself thought it more prudent to talk with you another time on a subject which it was for the interest of all concerned should be brought to an amicable issue. \* \* \* I was, I do assure you, not only disappointed, but chagrined, at finding the next morning I was not to have the pleasure of seeing you again before I left this Province. The only way remaining of communicating my sentiments to you I with pleasure embrace, as I am not without hopes that a settlement will be made ere long between you and Mr. Hazen to the advantage and satisfaction of both. Had you accepted Mr. Hazen's proposals of giving you £3,000 and relinquishing all demands Hazen and Jarvis had on you as one of the House of Simonds, White & Co., I should not have found it difficult to have settled my matters with Mr. Hazen, but as it is I find it impossible.

---

\* Graves seems to have been "a ne'er to do weel." He and his family were included in a list of "Old Inhabitants who, from involuntary causes, had been reduced to circumstances of great distress," to whom the government, in 1784, made a donation of provisions. The wife of Graves was illiterate and appends her mark to the deed of conveyance to Hazen and White referred to above. William Hazen obtained the grant of lands to William Graves (2,000 acres, including the marsh) when at Halifax in June, 1784, but in order to make the grant appear as a pre-loyalist grant it was ante-dated October 4, 1783. It was conveyed by Graves to Hazen and White July 28, 1784.

I wish you, sir, to consider the disagreeable situation of our Land, and I am confident if you do, with that attention the affair merits, you will not let a small matter retard the settlement a moment. We are all, sir, got to that time of life when we may think a Suit in Law or Chancery not eligible because of the uncertainty of our living to see the termination of it—for my own part I would rather take much less than I supposed was due, or even what I expected finally to receive after the trouble and expence of a Law suit, than contest the matter. \* \* \*

I beg leave to ask you what is the present income from our lands, and when they are likely to produce more—for my own part I see no prospect of either of us being benefitted by an Interest which twelve years ago we all thought a valuable one—but on the other hand, I fear that if a Suit should be commenced, one or more of us would not see the end of it and our heirs would curse the day that their fathers engaged in such a contest.”

All matters connected with the settlement of the partnership accounts and the division of the property were referred to arbitration in 1790, at which time Hazen and White claimed that if James Simonds had assented to a division of the estate, the lands between Parr Town and the Indian House might have been laid out into streets and house lots for the Loyalists, and the lots sold or let to great advantage. They estimated the loss to themselves as £6,000 in consequence of the delay.

There can be no doubt that the lands could readily have been sold or let in 1783, and the years immediately ensuing, and the result undoubtedly would have been a far more rapid growth of the town of Portland, but that the heirs of James Simonds and William Hazen were eventually losers by the delay is extremely improbable.

W. O. RAYMOND.





## La Valliere of Chignecto.

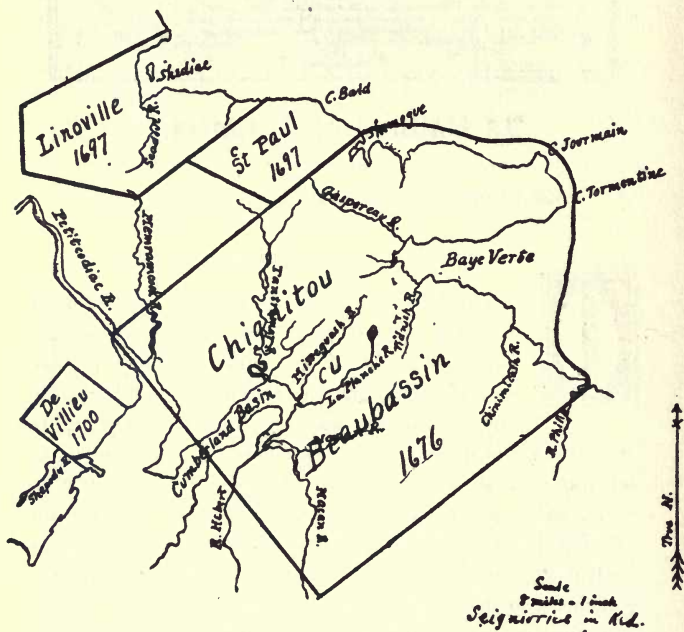
(Read before the Historical Society of Chignecto).

[ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.]

**O**N 24th October, 1676, Frontenac, Governor of Canada, granted to Michel Leneuf de La Valliere, the title of fief and seigneurie of the country of Chignecto, with power to administer superior, middle and low justice, and the rights of hunting and fishing. The bounds of this seigneurie, as set forth in the grant, shew it extended "ten leagues in front, which are on the south side between Cape Breton and Isle Percée, beginning from the River Kigiskouabouguet, comprising the same to another river called Kimoutgouiche, also comprised with ten leagues in depth inland, wherein the Bay Chignitou and Cape Tormentin are part." This grant was held by homage at the chateau of St. Louis at Quebec. Dr. Ganong, our foremost cartologist, assigns the grant to the lands between the rivers River Philip and Shemogue, extending back to near Budro's on the Petitcodiac, and to near Springhill in Cumberland.

This was truly a lordly domain, embracing forests and fisheries, mines and marshes, rivers and the coasts of two great bays. The description was, however, sufficiently

indefinite to puzzle even the Council of State at Versailles to understand exactly what it did embrace when called upon some years later to settle the bounds. Near the close of the seventeenth century settlements were made at Chipoudy by Pierre Thibideau, and at Fox Creek by Guillaume Blanchard. Sieur de La Valliere claimed these



settlers as his *censitaires*, or tenants, a pretence which they stoutly resisted. The controversy was carried to Versailles by de Villieu, La Valliere's agent, and La Valliere's title was, after years of controversy, held to embrace Shepody Bay as well as the settlement at Fox Creek.

So important a grant could not have been made except to a man of some consequence and consideration. Talon in a memorial (1667) states there were only four noble

families in Canada. Those meant were the Repentigny, Tilly, Poterie and Aillebout, and he asks for patents of nobility for five more.

La Valliere was a member of the Poterie family that came with the Repentigny family from Caën to Quebec in 1638. De La Poterie was the first signeur of Portneuf, who seems not to have allowed the circumstance of his son's birth in Canada to stand in the way of his education and training, for he appears to have sent him to France when he was seventeen years of age, no doubt to finish his studies. He was doubly connected with the Denys family by marriage. In 1666 he was military officer in Cape Breton, and in the territories of Nicholas Denys, Sieur de Fronsac; and while there married Marie Francoise Denys, daughter of the Sieur de Fronsac. He again married in 1687 Francoise Denys, widow of Jacques Cailleteau, and daughter of Simon Denys, Sieur de La Trinite. Simon and Nicholas were brothers. The first wife of La Valliere is supposed to have died between 1682 and 1685 at Chignecto, and to have been interred there. The second wife was found dead in her house, rue de Bande, in Quebec, on 12th September, 1721. A servant named Catherine Charland was accused of having assassinated her. At that date Sieur de La Valliere had been dead some years. This is anticipating.

The surname of La Valliere is first mentioned in connection with a property near the fort, Three Rivers, Q., possessed by him in 1664. La Valliere seems to have led a life of ceaseless activity. While nominally an officer in the guards, he was a *voyageur*, a wood ranger, a mariner, a trader, and a diplomat, and in one capacity or another he was constantly on the move, and knew something of the coasts and forests from Cape Cod to Hudson Bay. In 1671 he is found in an expedition to the western lakes; in 1672 he is at Chignecto, where he established a trading post; the same year he becomes a land-owner at Lake St.



Francis; the year after he is at Three Rivers—the Jesuit record names him as officiating as god father at an Indian christening.

La Valliere had also recommended himself to Frontenac by address and valor. In 1661, then upwards of twenty years of age, he had accompanied Father Dablon to North (Hudson) Bay—a most toilsome and hazardous journey—in response to a request of the Indians there, who sent a deputation to Quebec, and asked for one in return to confirm the good understanding then existing, and to provide them with a missionary. This work he appears to have performed with success. He was at the date of the grant captain of Count Frontenac's guards. Another evidence of the governor's esteem for him may be gathered from the circumstances that, five years later, Frontenac had a royal row with du Chesneau, the Intendant, because the latter had refused to pay La Valliere's salary. The facts are told by du Chesneau in a letter to M. de Seignlay, written 13th November, 1681. He says:

“He (Frontenac) abused me very much in his study because I had refused to authorize the payment of a somewhat large sum of money to Sieur de La Valliere, in whom he had conferred the government of Acadia. I justified myself in the precise command of the King, and of his lordship your father, not to direct the payment of any money before it was entered on His Majesty's estimate.”

La Valliere, having secured his grant, left Quebec with his family and retainers for his new home. While his destination was on the Bay of Fundy, no doubt he came by vessel, and possibly landed at Bay Verte, and followed the trail through the woods, which would have been more expeditious than coasting around Nova Scotia, and easier than the Kennebec route. When he arrived at Chignecto—now Fort Lawrence—he found his territory already occupied.

The advantages of Chignecto for fur trading with the Indians, and for cattle raising, had not escaped the eyes

of Port Royal; and one of the residents there, Jacques Bourgeois, who, in coasting along the bay, engaged in trading ventures amongst the Indians, had spied out the land at Beaubassin; and, returning to Port Royal, sold out his farm and his cattle and came back to Beaubassin, accompanied by his two sons-in-law, Pierre Sire and Germain Girouard, and the latter's two brothers-in-law, Jacques Belon and Thomas Cormier, and also by Pierre Arsinault. This little colony comprised the first European settlers in Chignecto, and, excepting the settlement at Baie des Vents, the first in the present Province of New Brunswick.\*

Bourgeois, the leader of the immigrants, was in his way a notable man. He was a surgeon by profession; his name appears in the capitulation of 1654 as brother-in-law and lieutenant of Doucet de La Verdure, guardian of the children of d'Aulay, and commandant at Port Royal; and he was one of the hostages delivered to the English. His settlement at Beaubassin was made between the years 1671 and 1675.

Sieur de La Valliere's grant did not permit him to interfere with existing rights, so he located himself beside Bourgeois and constructed there his manorial buildings.

He brought with him from Canada a number of families, amongst them were the Chiasson and the Cottard; also he had employed people bearing the familiar names of Mercier, Lagasse and Perthuis, (the latter held the responsible office of armorer), and also Haché Galand, who was his man of business and his man-at-arms; he could lead a fur trading expedition into the wilderness, or he could direct an attack on the English. He married an Acadian lass—Anne Cormier—and their descendants to-day number hundreds

---

\* In 1672 or 1673 some French families from St. Malo settled Baie des Vents. At this time the French had two forts in the country, Pentagoet, where Grandfontaine, governor, resided, and that at Jemseg, where M. de Marson held command.

of families. As nearly all the female part of the population was on the Bourgeois side of the settlement, it was not long before any jealousies melted away and the people were all Bourgeois.

It is presumable, but not certain, that the Bourgeois settlement was at Fort Lawrence, in the vicinity of the Chignecto Ship Railway Dock, and that La Valliere's was at Tonge's Island, the former name of which, as appears on the old plans and maps, was Isle de La Valliere. The remains of old French cellars are to be seen there, which must have been of an earlier date than 1760, for at that time it was covered with a heavy forest growth, as contemporary drawings show.

Sieur de La Valliere displayed much energy in organizing his settlement. He made clearings, built houses for himself and his families, erected his stockades, made dykes, enclosed a considerable quantity of marsh, and built a mill. He owned a vessel called the "Saint Antoine," with which he traded up and down the Bay of Fundy. The "Saint Antoine" was also used by the ecclesiastics of those days in their missionary efforts to convert the heathen. It is recorded that the bishop of Quebec used her on his pastoral visit to Acadia in 1689. It is hinted in the early records that the "Saint Antoine" was no saint; that she only ante-dated those missionary ships fitted out by pious hands in New England to convert the Africans, and that went forward to their mission laden with New England missionaries and New England rum. Brandy was a leading article of truck with the Indians at that date, and was the basis of a profitable trade to the Europeans, though the demoralizing and destructive effects of it were as patent two hundred years ago as to-day. Strenuous attempts were made by the bishops and some of the governors from time to time to suppress it, but with only temporary success.

(To be continued.)

W. C. MILNER.



## An Acadian Monarch.

### THE MOOSE.

Hail! gallant roamer of the boundless woods,  
Where thou dost reign a veritable king,  
Whose castles are the forest solitudes,  
To thee I sing.

When striding o'er the springy heath or moss  
In some lone glade, how stately dost thou tread,  
And, scenting danger, bravely sniff, and toss  
Thy massive head.

Far from the cities' turmoil, grime and din,  
Thou'rt prone thy early morning baths to take,  
And gaily splash, and dash, and gambol, in  
Some placid lake.

Thy regal looks are not cast wholly off—  
It even tends to heighten thy renown—  
When in the winter Nature bids thee doff  
Thy antler crown.

Around thy sylvan haunts the sachem swart,  
To win thy scalp in watchful ambush lies,  
And paleface sportsmen know *too well* thou art  
A royal prize.

Like human monarchs, thou hast cause to dread  
Those wanton slayers' deadly craft and skill,  
Who, with their blades of steel or cones of lead,  
Are proud to kill.

Then gallant roamer of the boundless woods,  
Brilliant of eye, alert, and strong of frame,  
Thou art amongst our forest solitudes  
The king of game.

PATRICK MCCARTHY.

St. John, 1901.

## Notes and Queries.

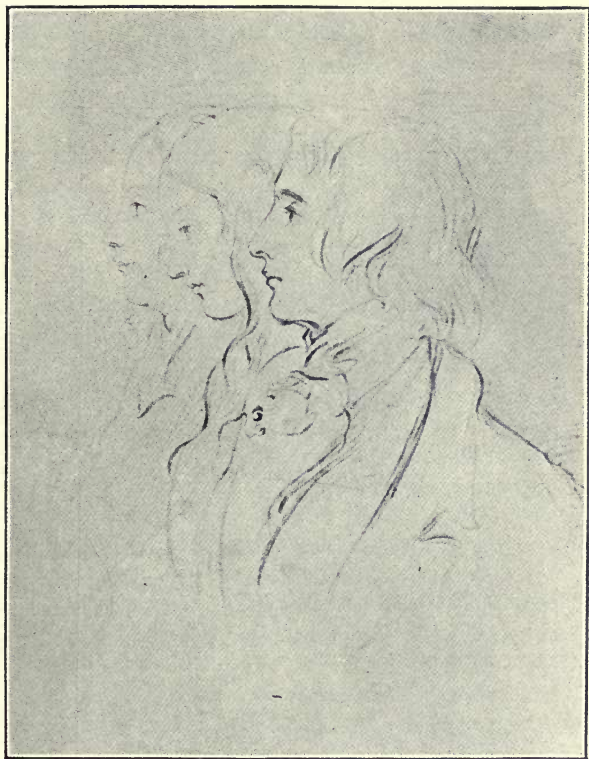
---



WHAT did Professor H. S. Peck, writing in the *Cosmopolitan Magazine* a couple of years ago, refer to when he spoke of three things as being well known to readers, but never told in print : (1) The reasons for the separation of Charles Dickens and his wife ; (2) The true story of Thackeray's death ; (3) Why Mr. Cross tried to commit suicide shortly after marrying George Eliot.

George Augustus Sola said, in his *Reminiscences*, that he knew why the Dickenses could not live happily together, but failed to state what the reason was. Incompatability of temper is the generally received version of the cause of the break-up of the home of the man who, in the Victorian era, probably did more than any other writer for the idealization and refinement of home life. A few years ago someone circulated a slanderous account of Dickens' infatuation for a French actress in a troupe which visited London. John Forster's biography of the great novelist was expected to throw some light on the subject, but, as in other respects, these pompous memoirs were unsatisfactory. Now, in the revival of interest in Dickens' writings, and to a generation which knew him not, this question may be propounded.

As regards the death of Thackeray, the record ably stated by Dickens in his well-known paper, "In Memoriam," is simple and pathetic. On the morning before Christmas, 1863, Thackeray arose as usual early and was sitting in what would have been a very uncomfortable position for most persons, with his desk on his knees, working on *Denis Duval*, his great sea-novel of the time of Nelson. When found by his mother some time later, he was lying on his bed with his arms thrown up over his head, as he was accustomed to do when tired, with a



**DICKENS, HIS WIFE, AND HIS WIFE'S SISTER.**

**FROM "YESTERDAYS WITH AUTHORS,"**

**BY JAMES T. FIELDS,**

**BY PERMISSION OF HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO.**





peaceful expression on his features, stark dead. On that Christmas eve, "God grant," said Dickens, "that when he laid his head back on his pillow, and threw up his arms, as he had been wont to do when very weary, some consciousness of duty done, and Christian hope throughout life humbly cherished, may have caused his heart to throb with an exquisite bliss when he passed away to his Redeemer's rest."

If there is any other account of the death of that great writer I, for one, should like to hear it.

George Eliot's fame has undergone the most extraordinary mutations since about the year 1860, when the immense vogue of Adam Bede and *The Mill on the Floss* raised her to the highest rank of English novelists. Later than this again, or about the seventh decade of the nineteenth century—in the seventies—the appearances of *Middlemarch* and *Daniel Deronda* was heralded and received something like a new evangel. Here was something like a new religion of which a retired scholarly sort of person, the mistress of an eccentric man of letters about London, was prophet and apostle. Their relations were of the queerest, one might almost think they were the originals of *Trilby* and *Soeagali*. Whilst undeniably learned, if not profound, before Lewes got possession of her, George Eliot was dull, after his death she was stupid. But during the period when she was under his management she displayed many gifts, wrote at times with comparative lightness, and generally enriched her observations with a racy though sombre humour. Enthusiasts were at a loss to imagine how she could endure a separation from him, but she promptly settled the matter by espousing Cross. They continued together the readings which Lewes had suggested to her in the first instance, and she wrote a most tiresome series of papers entitled *Impressions of Theophrastus Such*. Shortly after the appearance of the latter, she died. Her fame, unsupported by the arts of Lewes and a certain

following of materialistic thinkers and writers, underwent a speedy decline. Later critics acknowledge her claims as a novelist very grudgingly or deny them altogether. She will always be a puzzle to moralists. Gifted with an ability to stir her readers' moral nature to the depths by a searching analytic method, in her own life she was not so much immoral as unmoral. For such morals as married people are concerned with, she had simply no use at all. She could not legally marry Lewes, and so contented herself with assuming, as far as possible, the duties and responsibilities of a wife; but when he died she married Cross, thus at once making her peace with the upholders of conventuality and breaking with her worshippers, who would have held their idol to be absolved from all marital restraint. What kind of mind and constitution could have been possessed by this ultra Methodist will probably remain a mystery. As a problem for students of intellect and morals in their application to conduct, she will always possess a fascination.

The book-agents have been canvassing during the past year for various editions of the novels of Balzac in more or less tasteful bindings and quality of paper, some of them quite expensive. They may be purchased on the instalment plan. Prices range all the way from sixteen to fifty dollars for sets. The finest is printed on rice paper, with deckled edges, and is embellished with etched illustrations. If there is a considerable demand for these novels, as I suppose there is, it is some evidence that the race of people who read elaborate works of fiction has not died out. The best edition has introductions by Mr. George Saintsbury. In the prospectus, Prof. Peck's sweeping assertion, that Balzac was a greater writer than Shakespeare, is quoted. Balzac's writings are distinctly closet productions, and, however carefully put together, have the smell of the lamps about them. He wrote in an attic, drawing his chief inspiration



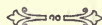
from books. There is nothing of the freshness and joyousness characteristic of the work of most of our great novelists in them. At most, they are valuable as affording a voluminous survey of certain sections of French society during the first half of the nineteenth century. Students will turn to them for light on the manners, tastes and ways of thought prevailing in Paris when Louis Philippe was on the throne.

Why was there no Macaulay centenary? It seems strange that in an age when everybody, whoever was anybody, is duly remembered by the public on the one hundredth anniversary of his birth, so great a man as Lord Macaulay was should not have been thus honored. Among his contemporaries there was hardly a man—statesman, historian, or *littérateur*—who filled a larger space in the public eye. And yet, save for a short article in the Sunday edition of a New York paper in December, I noticed no appreciation of him. If the dead take note of what is being done in the world after they have abandoned this lower sphere of activity, this neglect or oversight must have been peculiarly galling to such a man as Macaulay. There was, perhaps, never a thinker and writer who, comparatively careless of contemporaneous recognition, which was, however, in his case very ample and generous, yet kept his eyes so constantly fixed on a renown which he fondly hoped would grow with succeeding generations. Macaulay worked and strove for posterity. In his *Life and Letters*, which his nephew, Sir Otto Trevelyan, brought out, one is rather amused at the hope expressed in entries in his journals of parts, at least, of his history surviving to the year 3,000, or even 4,000. It was one of his chief weaknesses that he believed in it thoroughly. And now a comparatively early posterity has arrived and knows him not.

His works, like those of Virgil, enjoyed in his own lifetime, the position of classics. He has been applauded,

criticized, imitated and abused without stint during the forty years or so which have elapsed since his death; and now no statue is erected of him, no club commemorates his fame, no voice is lifted in his praise. Perhaps the world thinks he enjoyed enough of such things in his own time, and busies itself with honouring other less lucky geniuses. It is the Chatterbons, Burnses, Shelleys and Edgar Allan Poes that appeal to posterity; those whose lives have been wrecked or characters pitilessly assailed on their upward flight. The pathos of a career has more attraction in it than the most envied success and prosperity.

H. PERCY SCOTT.



### OLD COLONIAL SILVER.

D. R. JACK, Esq. ST. JOHN, N. B.:

NEW YORK, June 15th, 1901.

DEAR SIR,—I received, with great interest, the second number of ACADIENSIS, and beg to enclose a dollar, for which kindly send me No. I and following numbers. I am very much interested in regard to old silver, and I send you a copy of my book on old plate. Can you not start an investigation as to the names and marks of old silversmiths in Canada and as to old silver? For instance, at the evacuation of Boston by the British, Dr. Caner took with him at least 2800 ounces of silver, the gift of churches in that city of three kings. I understand that some of this is in Saint John and other cities of Canada.

Thanking you for your courtesy in sending me No. 2,

I am, yours very truly,

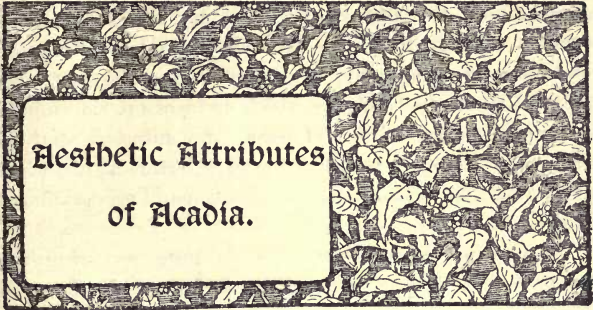
JOHN H. BUCK.

The above letter has been received from Mr. John H. Buck, who is associated with the Gorham Manufacturing Co., silversmiths, a very large firm having establishments at New York, Chicago and San Francisco, and works at Providence and New York, U. S. A.

The subject touched upon by Mr. Buck is a most interesting one, as much for the historical data which might be brought to light in connection with some of our old Acadian silver, as for other reasons which space will not permit us to enlarge upon in our present number.

We shall be pleased to hear from any of our contributors who may know of the existence of old silver in Acadia, with a view of securing information and possibly photographs of the same for a series of articles for future publication. Church silver, as well as that in private use, will be included.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.



## Aesthetic Attributes of Acadia.



THE FORMATION of literary and artistic ideas is due to a number of varied influences, either disintegrating the results of immatured ungoverned taste, or patching and renovating the structure originally well planned, but badly put together. It is true that

literature and art are impelled by whims of uncertain origin and of only brief duration; but, like the under-current which presses back the ripple of a short-lived breeze, the first vital impulse drives the faltering intellect along its wonted course, the turgid conceit expands to nothing, the weakly affectation dies; then all is calm, and the stream, unchecked, flows onward as before. The artist cannot answer whence come the inspirations under which he acts, but he feels the hidden motives and takes his part, almost unconsciously, as the indicator of results, in the origin of which his fellow-workers share. At intervals, indeed, the musician catches new strains of harmony from higher angels; a painter portrays upon his canvas the vision of things unseen and scarcely understood by other men; or the mind of a poet bears to earth some blessed gift of heaven. But few musicians, painters or



poets add much new lustre to their master arts, and too many pollute the shrines at which they are supposed to worship. Apart from the promptings and teachings of revealed religion, morality, and civil and social law, and irrespective of the tendency which induces inferior minds to imitate successes of real genius, no subjects tend so largely to control the destiny of art and letters as historical and traditional associations and climatic and typographical conditions.

The Greenlander, shivering in his hut, devouring the last morsel of blubber procured, at the risk of his life, amid the fies, indites no odes to the glittering stars, and has no appreciation of the bright auroras flashing across the sky. The Arab, gazing at the vista of burning sand, scarcely lifts his eyes to the eastern heaven, radiant in morning's glories. But the dweller by the Tiber, amid mementoes of literary and artistic skill, amid flowers and vines, and beneath a canopy of richest blue, pours forth his sweet impassioned verses. And the Teuton from his forest home, amid crumbling castles, sings of brave Arminius, Charlemagne and Fatherland. Milton saw not with the outer sense, and hence was driven to create the visions he describes. Dante possessed the nature of a seer; while Shelly, more like faun than mortal, treats of things unknown to earth, and Gustave Dore paints at times as though half wakened from some frightful dream. But these examples are abnormal, and long before the days of Spencer, Shakespeare and Albert Durer, and thence downwards, we find a list of bards and painters, all more or less affected by their own surroundings.

If, then, both poetry and art demand associations of this nature, the question arises, To what extent Acadia possesses these requirements for æsthetic culture? The student who looks only for those stately structures and giant fabrics which lead the mind into the classic ages, will find nothing to delight him in Acadia. No massive

pyramids rise in grandeur in her desert places, no solitary Memnon greets the sun rising behind the dark pine forests ; no stately amphitheatre or marble temple lies concealed behind her hills. Even the ruins of old cathedrals and noble abbeys, which, in Europe, mark the genius of the middle ages, are wanting here ; and no crumbling towers or Gothic gateway glimmers in the midnight moon. But the tourist, wandering among the marshes, will sometimes find the fosse of an ancient fort, the faint remains of a grass-grown parapet, or a row of willows planted by the French. The sportsman, pushing his way through tangled thickets and fleecy spikes of fireweed, among half-burnt rampikes and whitened stumps, will sometimes stumble upon an old log hut ; and the farmer's plow will, at times, expose a pointed spear or arrow-head, or an old flint hatchet. The careless eye sees nothing in these relics. But the poet's genius will, in their contemplation, produce a host of fancies ; and the student will, by their means, unravel many interesting facts.

Owing to the restless and nomadic nature of the Indian race, and the want of written language among the northern tribes, few of their legends have been received by us intact. But I take from those within my reach a single tale which portrays in the Indian of by-gone ages as brave a spirit as that displayed by the knightly hero of the Tarpeian Rock :

The dreadful Mohawks had then been on the war-path, and had swept the country as far as the head-waters of the St. John, till the peaceful tribes of Acadia had fled at their approach. The strangers still pressed forward, but, with surprise and disappointment, found the wigwams all deserted, while the smouldered embers of camp fires told them that their expected victims had departed many days. At length they found a maiden, who, by threats and promises, was induced to pilot them down stream. The girl, however, seemed so well contented with her lot that at last she gained their unsuspecting trust, and, having fastened the canoes together, they often left her in sole control, with strict

injunctions to keep the middle channel, and let the current drift them down. Thus they floated one summer's night beneath a calm, bright moon, which showed in marked and almost supernatural relief the vast flotilla with its freight of sleeping braves and one single wakeful object, the maiden silent, and almost motionless. Beyond the shaded mazes of the river a sound at length broke the stillness as though a wind among the trees were commingled with the surf. The sound grew louder, and the maiden shook her loosened locks, pausing but a moment but to hearken, and then resumed her task. Then the mirrored surface of the stream began to change, a thousand ripples played about the fleet, a thousand mimic whirlpools twirling round and round, with bits of sticks and leaves, and tiny flakes of foam. Then rose before them, like the mighty spirit of the river, a great white sheet of foam, sending clouds of spray and mist aloft into the clear night air, and then a single chieftain woke. At his cry a hundred men sprang up, and every arm was strained to reach the shore, but all too late,—the piercing cry of agony was hushed forever in the roaring of the falls. The maiden's wild and joyful chaunt was also silenced, but her father and her tribe were saved !

Among the archives of the Algonquin race, this is almost a solitary sample of a plain, unvarnished tale, but all true Indian stories have their own peculiar beauties, and in almost every instance there is a ghost-like character, which marks this class of legendry, and renders it so utterly distinct from that of any other people that it must hereafter cause regret that no skilful hand has sought to bring together the scattered corner-stones of many an intellectual castle which the poet and the painter might adorn. I do not think, indeed, that from the Indian period of our history we can glean the nuclei for our most noble, intellectual fabrics ; but, apart from other objects, it would certainly seem wise, in an age of active, mental competition, to cherish whatever partakes of pleasing novelty or is calculated to suggest new trains of thought. To him whose object is to secure the people's favor, or to purchase vulgar pleasures, it would be useless to suggest that the study of humanity produces knowledge, and that knowledge of every kind is power. But the poet and the pure ideal



painter feel the need of teaching ; they seek to learn of nature in its truest form, and they know their object can only be obtained by carefully comparing results produced by causes of every form. The proper teachings of the Elusinian mysteries were lost to those who did not understand ; the graces of the purest ritual might earn derision only from untrained observers ; and I hold it almost worse than useless to seek to bury in oblivion results which even the rudest savage has produced for some especial object. The custom may appear absurd, the legend may seem based on that which could not be, but, upon a full investigation, it will almost certainly appear that custom and legend were born from a rude, uncultured genius, either seeking to create and perfect some form of saving grace, or to portray a real occurrence, or, perhaps, a burning fancy lit with the fire of poesy.

Among the dearest, though less sparkling, gems of literature, there are few examples which touch the heart-strings more than those in which decayed prosperity is pictured ; and I have somewhere seen a painting in which, if we apply the best interpretation which actual facts suggest, the same idea occurs. The scene is laid in twilight, and banks of clouds are closing round a flush of light beyond the far horizon, which seems more distant by contrast with the shaded hills. Between these hills and the immediate foreground lie stretches of marsh and lake, while a gloom of shadow and falling night and darkness pervades the whole. In the centre, reflected from the single piece of cloudless sky, appears a lumined space of water, and there, in bold relief, stands an Indian in his canoe. Motionless he stands, and silent, with form erect and steadfast gaze upon the distant glimpse of day ; and in contemplation of the painting, one almost seems to see the lingering twilight fade in total darkness, and hear the last faint plashing of the paddle of him who goes from out the gloaming we know not where.

Were the story of French domination in Acadia written by an able writer, it would be seen that no other section of America is supplied with better subjects for every form of the poets' muse. DeMonts, Champlain and Poutrincourt, the earliest settlers, were gentlemen of culture, who aimed at something higher than mere plunder or profit for themselves, while, in after times, men like the Sieur La Tour appear, with lives devoted to gaining influences in this wild new land for France. And among the missionaries, both Recolets and Jesuits, were some of God's devoted servants, and men of the DeRetz and Richelieu stamp, well adapted for aiding or subverting dynasties and building up colonial power. Over the greater portion of the country the French have left mementoes of their occupation in the forms of ruined forts, dykes, and rows of willows and names of places. I think that, in selecting names, the English settlers are far behind both Indians and French. Ouigoudi, the Winding River; Magaguadavic, the Stream of Hills; Shockamock, the Shining Falls; Pokiock, the Dreadful Water, have beauty and suggestiveness, and Digby Gut and Parrsboro and Cow Bay will scarcely bear comparison with Cape Enrage and Grand Prarie. One likes to linger among the old historical scenes and characters, to mark the courtly customs of Port Royal, where the grand Steward of the day, with the staff and collar of his order, ruled the guests; to read the story of the fight at Fort LaTour, of the brave defense by a noble woman, and of her subsequent ill fortune. Then there were fierce engagements between the rival ships of war, when at times King Fog, the guardian spirit of the bay, would separate the combatants, and, at intervals, a Captain Argal drove the settlers off, or a fleet from Massachusetts sailed past Brier Island up the Atlantic coast of Nova Scotia and battered at the sea-girt walls of Louisbourg. At last the struggle ceased. Wolfe was victor at Quebec; the rule of France in North America was at an end. The

final story of the Acadians is sad in the extreme. Some of them, neglected by their friends at home, yielded against their inclinations, swore fealty to Great Britain, and continued in the country; others, refusing to take the oaths, or suspected of infidelity by colonial magnates, suffered like the people of Grand Pré. In sight of burning cottages and barns they were borne away over the waters which DeMonts had named, in honor of their country, La Bay Française, past points and headlands bearing well-known names; they, looking backwards, with fixed eyes and panting breasts, till the last wreath of smoke was lost in the growing distance—till the sun had set, and banks of eastern clouds had faded in the twilight over Acadia, and the breeze had borne them away, and the night had shut them off forever from the land they loved.

More than a century has passed since England claimed Acadia as her own. The hardy settlers who worked their way through brake and forest are sleeping calmly in the grave. The little cabin, with its moss-filled chinks and rubble chimney, is supplanted with the wooden mansion, with mansard roof and cornice, and the sparsely-settled hamlet has grown into a town, and, with the advent of success and wealth, romance retires. Art fears not progress, but she hates to strive with rancor, and would rather follow in the van of science and use the fragments of established truth. She waits till prejudice and cynicism have done their work, till history and tradition are forsaken by the skeptics, then she paints them in her own fair colors, and they endure.

I will not, therefore, seek to picture English life in Acadia, not because it is devoid of interest, but because it is more recent than the other periods of our history; because it gains its interest rather from connection with commercial than æsthetic progress. Apart from all that man has done, however, Acadia stands adorned with Nature's graces, and God has given her charms which man



could not create. Among the breakers of Cape Breton, where the water surges past the heights at La Bras D'or, among the islands near Cape Sable, at Lunenburg, at Tusket and St. Mary's Bay, there are bits of rugged landscape, rich in all the splendor of bold rocks and splashing waves. From Granville to Cornwallis the sweetest strip of valley lies between two stretches of mountain land, and, standing on the heights of Cobequid, we can gaze for miles away upon a broad and boundless reach of marsh land. From Fort Medway through lake Rosignol to the basin of Annapolis, without leaving the canoe, we may pass through a lovely highway of lakes and outlets, while up the river of New Brunswick we may sail for days till we have to make a portage at huge cascades, which, if Canada did not possess Niagara and her railroads, would gather round them crowds of tourists. I shall not soon forget a night once passed on Blomidon—the wildest spot, perhaps, in all Acadia. It was in my grand old college days, and we, three students, carried with us enough of classic training to make us seek some classic features in the scene. The night was cloudless, and a great round moon hung in the sky above the Parrsboro coast and lit the belts of trap and sandstone which skirt the western boundary of Minas Basin. Along the heights, which rise precipitous three hundred feet above the water's edge, are fearful landslides, where, among fragments of basaltic column, mixed with smaller broken stone and gravel, sprays of birch and dogwood mark the struggle between vegetable and inorganic force. To the south lay Grand Pré, and a few stray distant lights were all that told us of the human world,—the rest was solitude. And then the waters of the Basin were surging at our feet, or soughing up the shingle, or thundering against the cliff, while countless splash and wave and ripple sounded from the distance far away. It was such a scene as *Æschylus* and *Homer* must have witnessed, and I do not think we should have wondered had we seen the

pale Prometheus shackled to the beetling rock, or heard his wild and sad complaints, or had the story of Andromeda been re-enacted before our eyes.

ISAAC ALLEN JACK.

[The foregoing is the principal portion of an address delivered before the Associated Alumni of King's College, Windsor, N. S., by Mr. Jack. That part which was more personal in its nature has been eliminated.

The address evoked some kindly criticism, and for elegance of diction and depth of poetic feeling, was generally regarded as of more than ordinary merit.

The *Halifax Chronicle* contained an appreciative reference, from the pen of its Windsor correspondent, which was as follows :

Then came a beautiful essay by a former alumnus—Mr. Jack, now a lawyer of St. John, N. B., which was most favorably received. It was difficult to decide whether to call it poetry or prose, so much more of the former style than of the latter was breathed throughout the elegant composition. I hope it will be printed, and thus add another link to the evidence of what poor old King's has done for the intellectual improvement of the colonial mind. One of the speakers pronounced his opinion, that those present may live to see the gifted author added to the long list of chief justices who have been supplied by this institution.

It is to be regretted that Mr. Jack should have been compelled, by ill-health, in the year 1895, to retire from the active pursuit of his profession. With the advent into power in dominion politics of the Liberal party, to whose principles he had always been a firm adherent, his prospects of more ample recognition among his fellows would have been much enhanced. Indeed, we feel that had he been able to retain his health, the friendly prognostication made at Windsor in 1872 would have been verified, almost as a natural sequence of events.—ED.]

## Answers to Correspondents.

---

MAUGERVILLE, Sunbury Co., N. B.,  
May 24th, 1901.

MR. D. R. JACK,  
St. John, N. B.

DEAR SIR,—The copy of ACADIENSIS to hand, and I am much pleased with it.

In reading the article, "Incidents in the Early History of St. John," by W. O. Raymond, I noticed that he mentions James White and James Simonds landing at St. John April 18th, 1764. J. W. Lawrence, in "Incidents in Early History of New Brunswick," gives the date August 28, 1762. Which is correct?

I remain,  
Yours respectfully,  
ZINA C. SEWELL.

Mr. Raymond writes: In reply to your correspondent's question, which is a very natural and a very interesting one, I shall give as briefly as I can the data on which my statement in the last number of ACADIENSIS is based. But before doing so I should like to make a few comments upon the somewhat divergent statements made by Moses H. Perley and by Joseph W. Lawrence.

In his well-known lecture on "The Early History of New Brunswick,"\* delivered in the Mechanics' Institute, St. John, in 1841, Mr. Perley says:

In May, 1762, a party of about twenty came to this Harbor of St. John, in a small vessel from Newburyport. Mr. Samuel

---

\* The original manuscript of Moses H. Perley's lecture is now in the possession of the New Brunswick Historical Society. It contains a number of errors, some of which Mr. Perley himself discovered and corrected, and many of which still remain.



Peabody, Mr. James Simonds and Mr. James White were the three principal persons of this party. They arrived on the 19th day of May, 1762, and landed at Portland Point, where there was a small clearing and the traces of an old French fort. Fort Frederick was then occupied by a company of soldiers from Halifax. \* \* \* The party of adventurers, who had arrived from Newburyport, brought with them from that place the frame of a house. They landed and raised it on the 20th of May, and on the night of the 21st they occupied it. Mr. Samuel Peabody, to whom the house belonged, lived in it afterwards, and it was subsequently occupied by Mr. White for many years.

This statement is plain enough and circumstantial enough, and was evidently derived by Mr. Perley from the personal recollections or memoranda of some of the early settlers.

The statement of the late Joseph W. Lawrence in his well-known little work, "Foot-Prints," is based upon the information contained in the following letter addressed to him by the late John Quinton,\* the original of which is in my possession.

ST. JOHN, N. B., July 31st, 1882.

DEAR SIR,—

Messrs. Simonds, White, Peabody, and their party—Hugh Quinton and wife being of the number, some twenty in all—landed in St. John harbour on the 28th August, 1762. Hugh Quinton and wife, Miss Hannah Peabody, and others, went into the old French fort on Carleton side. In this there was a barrack that had some time prior to this been occupied by British troops. Messrs. Simonds, White, and the rest of the party went to the site of another old French fort, since known as Simonds' Point, where they erected a building to accommodate the whole party, to which Quinton and others in Carleton, soon after moved.

On the night of this day—28th August, 1762—Quinton's wife was delivered of her first-born, a son, in the old fort barrack in Carleton.

I have, perhaps, made this statement already too long, but I want it clearly understood that there is *no mistake about this date*. Beside the record in my possession, frequent confirmation of the

---

\* Mr. Quinton died 1st July, 1888, at the age of eighty-one years.

facts from my grandfather's lips have fixed the whole thing on my memory too firmly to be doubted or forgotten.

I was born in 1807—Grandmother of sound mind and remarkable memory to the last, died in 1835. I might offer further proof of this statement but perhaps it is not necessary to make the story longer.

Yours truly,

JOHN QUINTON.

*P. S.*—Hugh Quinton died in 1792. Miss Peabody, named herein, was afterwards the wife of James Simonds, named at the commencement.

J. Q.

The account given by Mr. Quinton in his letter is equally circumstantial with that of Moses H. Perley, and it is difficult to reconcile the two. Both are equally in error in claiming that James White was one of the party. The papers and memoranda of James White, which are now in the hands of a gentleman living in this city, prove conclusively that throughout the year 1762, and part of the next year, Mr. White was actively engaged as agent for Samuel Blodget, a Boston merchant, in furnishing supplies to the commissariat department of the British forces at Crown Point, and he was the greater part of his time stationed either at Crown Point or at Albany.

The statement contained in my article in the last number of ACADIENSIS is strictly accurate. The party which arrived at St. John harbor in 1762 was merely the vanguard of the colony that established the settlement at Maugerville on the St. John river the following year, whither all the first arrivals (with the exception of James and Richard Simonds) seem to have proceeded. The first permanent settlement at the mouth of the river was that under James Simonds and James White in April, 1764.

The company of which they were members included, in addition: William Hazen, merchant, of Newburyport; Samuel Blodget, merchant, of Boston; Richard Simonds and Robert Peaslie. Articles of partnership were drawn up and signed by these gentlemen March 1, 1764 (a facsimile of the signatures is here given), and shortly after-

wards the Messrs. Simonds and White, with a party of about thirty men, embarked in the schooner "Wilmot," Wm. Storey, master, and sailed for St. John. They left Newburyport about the 10th of April, arriving at Passamaquoddy on the 16th, and at St. John on the 18th. The names of the party were Jonathan Leavitt, Jonathan Si-

*Saml Blodgett*

*James Simonds*

*Wm. Warren*

*Robt. Peaslee*

*James White*

*Richd. Simonds*

monds, Webster Emerson, Samuel Middleton, Peter Middleton, Edmund Black, Moses True, Reuben Stevens, John Stevens, John Boyd, Moses Kimball, Benjamin Dow, Thomas Jenkins, Batchelder Ring, Rowley Andros, Edmund Butler, John Nason, Reuben Mace, Benjamin Wiggins, John Lovering, John Hookey, Reuben Sergeant, Benjamin Stanwood, Anthony Dyer, George Carey, John



Hunt, George Berry, Simeon Hillyard, Ebenezer Fowler, William Picket and Ezekiel Carr. The majority of these men subsequently returned to Massachusetts, but quite a number became permanent settlers and their descendants are numerous in the province. During the summer of 1764 they established themselves in rude log houses on the shores of the harbor. They were engaged at first chiefly in the fishery, manufacture of lime, and trading. We may rightly claim for this little colony of April 1764, the honor of establishing the first permanent settlement at St. John.



### Book Notices.

---

Two years ago Professor W. F. Ganong issued the "Teaching Botanist," a botanical text-book that met with a very favorable reception from the educational world. In June of this year the same author published his second text-book, "Plant Physiology," a work that we think will be highly prized by the students and teachers for whom it is intended.

It is a complete hand-book on the methods and equipment necessary for a course in experimental plant physiology, and like the author's first book is a splendid example of inductive teaching. The book is well got up and is from the press of Henry Holt & Co., New York.

---

"Index to American Genealogies," and to genealogical material contained in all works such as Town and Country histories, biographies, historical periodicals, and kindred works. Alphabetically arranged, enabling the reader to ascertain whether the genealogy of any family or part of a family is printed. Fourth edition. 8 vo. 282 pages. Cloth, \$5.00. Published by Joel Munsell's Sons, Albany, N. Y.

"American Genealogist," being a catalogue of family histories. A bibliography of American genealogy from 1771 to date. 8 vo. 328 pages. Cloth, \$5.00. Published by Joel Munsell's Sons, Albany, N. Y.

"List of Titles of Genealogical Articles in American periodicals and kindred works," giving the name, residence, and earliest date of the first settler of each family, and adding deficiencies in brackets. Designed as a companion volume to the "American Genealogist." 8 vo. 165 pages. Cloth, \$3.00. Published by Joel Munsell's Sons, Albany, N. Y.

The first number of the "American Heraldic Journal," a quarterly published at 106 East Broad Street, Columbus, Ohio, has just been received. It is of quarto size, sixteen pages in extent, and is a fine specimen of the printer's art. The subscription price is \$2.00 per annum, and it is announced that the list of subscribers for 1901 will be closed as soon as fifty persons or institutions have signified their desire to subscribe.

We are indebted to the following publications for very generous notices of our second number :

|                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Acadian.....            | Wolfville, N. S.        |
| Agriculturist.....      | Charlottetown, P. E. I. |
| Argus.....              | Lunenburg, N. S.        |
| Chronicle.....          | Halifax, N. S.          |
| Colchester Sun.....     | Truro, N. S.            |
| Eagle.....              | Brooklyn, N. Y.         |
| Echo.....               | Halifax, N. S.          |
| Examiner.....           | Charlottetown, P. E. I. |
| Educational Review..... | St. John, N. B.         |
| Free Lance.....         | Westville, N. S.        |
| Gleaner.....            | Fredericton, N. B.      |
| Globe.....              | St. John, N. B.         |
| Herald.....             | Halifax, N. S.          |
| Herald.....             | Yarmouth, N. S.         |
| Journal.....            | Summerside, P. E. I.    |

|                                                 |                         |
|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Journal of the Ex-Libris Society.....           | London, Eng.            |
| Le Moniteur Acadian.....                        | Shediac, N. B.          |
| Guardian.....                                   | Charlottetown, P. E. I. |
| Monitor.....                                    | St. John, N. B.         |
| N. Y. Times Saturday Review.....                | New York.               |
| N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register..... | Boston, Mass.           |
| Presbyterian Witness.....                       | Halifax, N. S.          |
| Press.....                                      | Woodstock, N. B.        |
| Record.....                                     | Sydney, C. B.           |
| Telegraph.....                                  | St. John, N. B.         |
| Tribune.....                                    | Windsor, N. S.          |
| Reporter.....                                   | Woodstock, N. B.        |
| Sentinel.....                                   | Woodstock, N. B.        |
| Sun.....                                        | St. John, N. B.         |
| Times Guardian.....                             | Truro, N. S.            |
| World.....                                      | Chatham, N. B.          |

---

#### EXCHANGES RECEIVED.

Canada Educational Monthly.  
 Educational Review.  
 Prince Edward Island Magazine.  
 Educational Record.  
 Genealogical Advertiser.  
 Commonwealth.  
 L'Acadie.  
 New England Biblioplist.  
 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.  
 Bulletin des Recherches Historiques.  
 Kings College Record.  
 Windsor Tribune.  
 Canadian Home Journal.  
 Reports Bureau American Ethnology.  
 "Old North-West" Genealogical Quarterly.  
 North American Notes and Queries.  
 The Book Lover.  
 Journal of the Ex-Libris Society.







MISS ELIZABETH WHITE,  
OF HALIFAX, N. S.



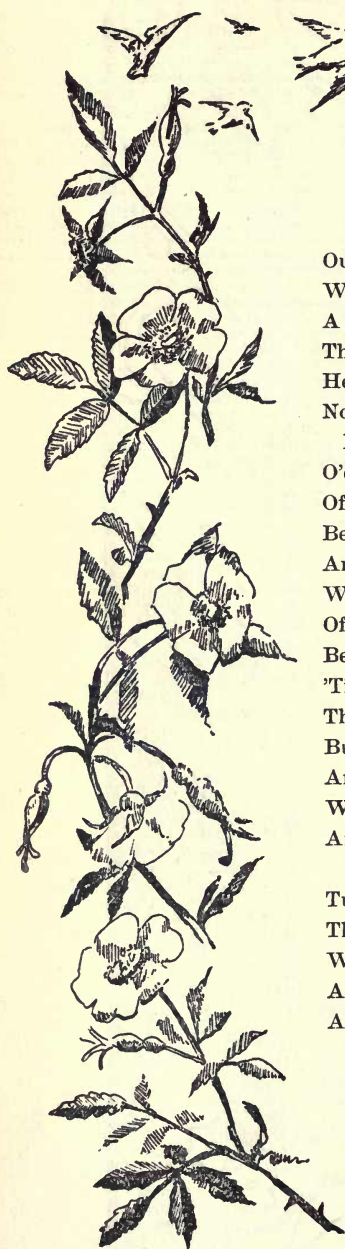
## CONTENTS.

Vol. I. No. 4.

October, 1901.

|                                            |           |     |
|--------------------------------------------|-----------|-----|
| <i>The Unknown,</i>                        | - - - - - | 186 |
| <i>The Indians of Acadia,</i>              | - -       | 187 |
| <i>Historic Louisburg as it is to-day,</i> |           | 202 |
| <i>The Daisy,</i>                          | - - - - - | 206 |
| <i>Colonel Robert Moodie,</i>              | - - -     | 207 |
| <i>La Valliere of Chignecto,</i>           | - -       | 213 |
| <i>(Concluded.)</i>                        |           |     |
| <i>Two Acadian Musicians,</i>              | - -       | 225 |
| <i>Charlotte Elizabeth,</i>                | - - - -   | 228 |
| <i>Book-Plates,</i>                        | - - - - - | 236 |
| <i>The Wetmore Family,</i>                 | - - -     | 243 |
| <i>Exchanges Received,</i>                 | - - -     | 249 |
| <i>Gabe Acquin,</i>                        | - - - - - | 250 |
| <i>Bluenose,</i>                           | - - - - - | 253 |
| <i>The Origin of the N. Y. Herald,</i>     |           | 254 |
| <i>Book Notices,</i>                       | - - - - - | 256 |





## The Unknown.

---

Out in the sleeping forest, 'neath the stars,  
When winds are still, and Nature void of life,  
A dry twig sharply breaks : and in the house,  
The lonely watcher in the breathless night  
Hears the door creak or untrod stair complain,  
No mortal power lending cause thereto—

Is there some pebble on the road of space  
O'er which the huge world jars? Or doth the heart  
Of fire that throbs beneath her rocky ribs  
Beat over-strongly in the loose of sleep,  
And stir her antique frame? Nay, who can say  
What angels or what demons or vague forms  
Of mindless force upon the earth contend,  
Beyond the reaches of our utmost thought!  
'Tis not alone the harp-strings of our souls  
That hum and quiver at a viewless touch,  
But things inanimate bear witness strong  
Another world stirs closely round our verge  
With moth-like eyes on Life's material flame,  
And sudden, aimless flickerings through its gleam!

The charlatan who claims to call such host  
Turns white and speechless if it truly come;  
The proved soldier of an hundred fields,  
Whose eye hath sternly scanned the face of Death  
At arm's-length, quails and shrinks in ghastly fear,  
And cries to God if such a foe seem near.

CHARLES CAMPBELL



# ACADIENSIS

---

VOL. I.

OCTOBER, 1901.

No. 4.

---

DAVID RUSSELL JACK, - - - - - EDITOR.

---

## The Indians of Acadia.

---



WHEN, in the year 1604, Champlain, deMonts and Poutrincourt, from old France, their souls filled with a laudable ambition to establish colonies and conquer new territories which would add to the wealth and renown of the mother country, landed in what they named New France, they found the territory occupied by a brave and healthy race of men. These men, the native Indians, the Abenakis, as they were then called, lived by fishing and hunting. The only enemy they knew were the Mohawks, a rival tribe, with whom they were frequently at war, and against whom, according to their own legends and traditions, they were able, for a considerable period of time, to hold their ground. That the Mohawks subsequently obtained the mastery is at least probable from an incident which is touched upon in a later portion of this sketch.

The descendants of the Abenakis still remain among us, and are to be found in scattered groups throughout the length and breadth of Acadia. Much of interest regarding them has been related by Marc L'Escarbot, the historian of New France, to whose published works we are greatly indebted for the preservation of valuable material. Champlain's maps of La Baie Française, Port Royal and

the mouth of the St. John River, the first ever made of this part of the world, of which we have any knowledge, are remarkably accurate in their main features, and well worthy of careful examination.

L'Escarbot, in his "*Historie de la Nouvelle France*," says: "When we came to the River Saint John, being in the town of Ouigoudi (for thus I can well call an enclosed place full of people), we saw in a great 'hallier' about eighty savages, entirely naked, with the exception of a cincture, who were making a tabagua with flour which they had received from us, of which they had made pots full of 'bouillie.'"

The exact spot where this interesting feast took place is shown by Champlain upon one of his maps, and is readily recognized as the Navy Island of to-day, situated at the upper end of the harbour of St. John.

The Indians who live in Acadia are the members of three tribes—the Micmacs, who were the original owners of the soil; and the Maliseets, who were once a portion of the Abenaki nation, were later comers, and driving back the Micmacs established possession of the northern and western portion of what is now New Brunswick, including the valley of the river St. John, with the exception of one village site at the mouth of the river. The third tribe—the Passamaquoddy Indians—had no separate tribal organization until after the advent of the white man upon the scene.

Mr. Montague Chamberlain, formerly of the city of St. John, but now of Boston, Mass., is a very well known writer upon Indian affairs, and has published, among others, two valuable papers. The first, entitled, "The Abenaki Indians," was an interesting paper on the Indians of New England, their language and their tribes. This paper was read in 1895 before the Shepherd Historical Society of Cambridge, Mass. The second paper was



entitled "The Origin of the Maliseets," and was published in the *New Brunswick Magazine*, Vol. I., pp. 41-45.

Concerning the origin of the Abenakis, and their extension into Acadia, Mr. Chamberlain states in his first mentioned paper that there was good reason for supposing that the progenitors of the Abenaki nation were a band of Ojibways who left the main body and settled in the Adirondack region, from which they were driven by the Iroquois, when that nation moved up from the southwest.

"At the time of the European occupation of New England these Ojibways had increased to seven large tribes, and controlled the entire country from the St. John river in New Brunswick through Maine and New Hampshire to the Connecticut river, and extended their rule into Massachusetts as far as the mouth of the Merrimac on the east, and Northampton on the west. The senior or original tribe claimed the hunting rights of the country between the Connecticut and the Piscataqua, their principal village being Pennacook, on the banks of the Merrimac, where Manchester now stands, and where their chief, Passaconaway, lived. It is probable that this tribe was known as the Nipmuks by the neighboring people, but their own tribal name is unknown."

The origin of the younger tribes is thus accounted for by Mr. Chamberlain :

"First a band of Nipmuks wandered to the Saco, set up a village on the site of the present town of Fryburg, organized an independent tribe and adopted the name of Sakokik, generally spelled Sakoki, from which we have derived the present name of the river—Saco. Later, a detachment from the Sakoki set up for themselves on the banks of the Androscoggin, and are known in history as the Assagunticooks. From these sprung the Wawenocks, and the Canibas or Kenebasiaks, the former spreading over the Maine coast between Rockland and Yarmouth, and the Canibas taking possession of the Kennebec river. In turn, the Canibas became the parent tribe of the Penobscots, and it was a band of Penobscots who set up their wigwams on the banks of the St. John, and established the tribe that is now known as the Maliseets. All this must have occurred long before the white man entered the country, for Champlain, Lescarbot, Captain John Smith and Cardillac, who visited the St. John during the first decade of the seventeenth century, found there two large encampments of Mali-

seets, and the early visitors refer to the tribe as taking a leading part in the affairs of the Abenaki nation."

This name has been variously spelled Abenaki, Wapanaki, Wabananchi, and Abeniqui.

In his paper, entitled, "The Origin of the Maliseets," Mr. Chamberlain writes :

"That the Micmacs were not Wapanakis has been clearly established by comparison of the languages and the traditions, though the tribes lived on intimate friendly terms, and Micmac braves were sometimes found among Wapanaki war parties. Dr. Williamson, in his History of Maine, quotes a Penobscot Indian's statement that 'all the Indians between the St. John and the Saco rivers are brothers; the eldest lives on the Saco, and each tribe is younger as we pass eastward. Always I could understand these brothers very well when they speak, but when the Micmacs talk I can't tell what they say.' "

The Passamaquoddy tribe, to which we have before alluded, is a mixture of Maliseet and Penobscot, and tradition states that a Maliseet brave married a Penobscot squaw and built a wigwam at the entrance of the river St. Croix. They were joined by other Indians from various parts of what is now the State of Maine, and the band which had thus grown up, held allegiance to the Maliseets until subsequently to the arrival of the whites. When the Penobscots finally deserted Machias and the majority of the families moved to the St. Croix, the band, augmented by this addition, elected their own chief and organized a tribal establishment. This ceremony is said to have been conducted by leading men from the Maliseet, Penobscot and St. Francis tribes, which tribes, according to Williamson, were estimated as numbering some 36,000 souls at the time of the European invasion.

The late Edward Jack, who was by profession a civil engineer, has left quite a valuable fund of information relating chiefly to the district of Acadia. In the pursuit of his calling he spent much of his time in the depths of the forests of New Brunswick, often for weeks together, with

no companion save an Indian guide or two, their nightly resting place in the summer time, a bed of spruce or fir boughs, beneath a rude shelter of canvas or an upturned canoe; in the winter, a sort of lean-to, or shed, constructed of young evergreens, beneath which the fir boughs upon which they slept were spread upon the snow, while in front a generous fire kept the keen frost at bay.

A man of kindly heart and sympathetic disposition, he eventually won the confidence and respect of what is now but the proud and silent remnant of a once mighty race, which ruled the country from the Bay of Fundy to the St. Lawrence, and from the Kennebec to the Atlantic Ocean.

In a sketch by him, entitled "A Day with the Abenakis," written for the *St. John Sun*, and published in that journal on the 30th of July, 1881, several Indian legends and customs are touched upon, and the writer feels that he may be permitted to insert herein, from the article mentioned, what may possibly be considered a somewhat lengthy extract:

"In the year 1696, when De Villebon was Governor of Acadia, and resided at the mouth of the Nashwaak, a plan to capture Boston by the aid of the Abenakis, was submitted by him to the consideration of the Court of France, but the carrying out of the scheme was never attempted, for De Villebon found his own existence threatened by an attack which was made upon his fort on the 21st day of October, in that very year, by a force from Massachusetts. This, however, with the assistance of forty neophytes, sent by Father Simon, the Recollet Missionary, who resided near what is now called Springhill, De Villebon defeated. Father Charlevoix, who visited New France in 1720, in describing this contest, says that the Massachusetts men landed below the mouth of the Nashwaak and lighted their camp fires. The French opened upon them with round shot. To this they paid no attention, but on their changing this for grape, the hardy New Englanders were compelled to pass the cold autumnal night without fire, as best they could.

In confirmation of Charlevoix's statement, it may be mentioned that within the past few years, round and grape shot have both been dug out of the lower banks of the Nashwaak, near its junction with the Saint John.



Not more than half a mile above where De Villebon's fort once stood, there stands a group of miserable huts, inhabited by the descendants of those very Abenakis, whose name once carried such terror to the home of many an early New England settler. In the warm summer evenings, these few poor remnants of a fading and faded race, love to gather in the open air around a bright fire and relate to one another their little experiences of uneventful life, occasionally mingled with a few faint traditions of their ancestor's deeds of valor which memory has from age to age handed down. They are a civil, harmless people, and not nearly so much addicted to strong drink as they once were.

About the first of the present month (July 1881) the writer, in company with a friend, determined to visit the Islands opposite to, or rather below the mouth of the Keswick, about seven miles above Fredericton. We enlisted the services of Gabe, who brought with him another Indian whom he called Sol, and who must have been nearly eighty years of age. He spoke but little English, and although very good natured, had but little to say. Gabe, however, made up for all his friend's defects in this respect. Before leaving, we bought a can of salmon, a couple of loaves of bread, some tea and sugar, and a tin kettle and dippers. We had each of us an Indian and a canoe, and our dusky guides soon landed us on the bosom of the Saint John, plying their paddles with a strength and speed which younger men might envy.

Gabe had a pole, so he occasionally dropped his paddle and used his pole, always, however, waiting affectionately for Sol when he had distanced the latter a hundred yards or so, saying at the same time, "I must not leave Sol behind." The balmy air, laden with the perfume of the white clover and wild flowers which grew on the river bank, rippled the blue waters of the river, obliterating the shadows which the long extended branches of the graceful alms had thrown upon the water, and rustled among the leaves as it sportively danced from bough to bough. Nature was indeed charming, in her very brightest and happiest mood, and the time passed so pleasantly that we found ourselves near the lower end of the Islands in a very short time. One of these, yet called Savage Island, was the place where, about the year 1760 or 1770, Charles Morris, then Surveyor General of Nova Scotia, saw the Great Indian Council House, built of rude poles, where, in the month of July in each year, the Abenakis met to allot to each Indian family its hunting ground.

"As we rounded a point on the west side of the river, Gabe remarked : 'It is noon ; here is a good place for dinner ; on that



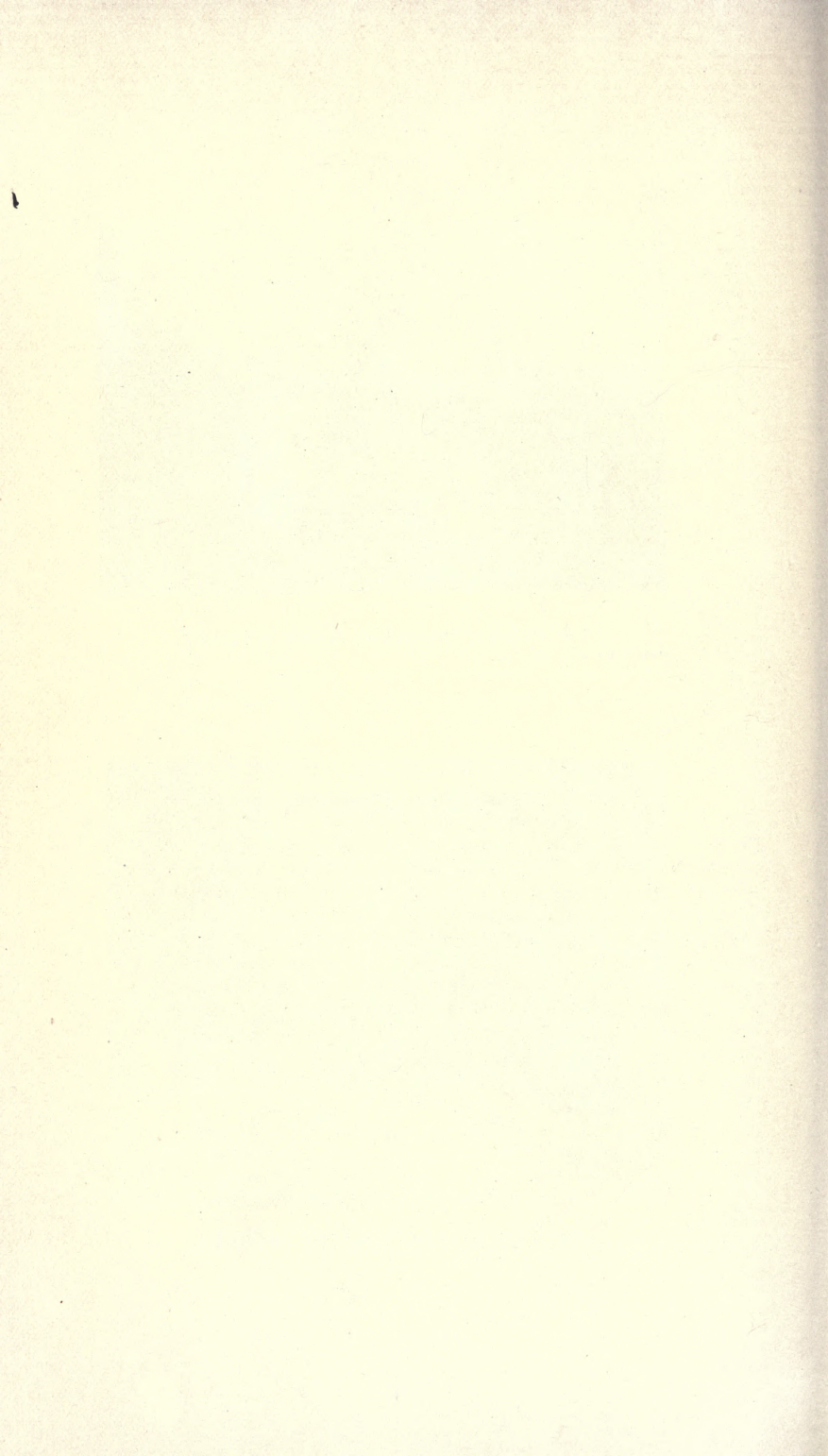
**AN INDIAN WIGWAM, NEAR HALIFAX.**

PHOTO BY E. A. WILSON.



**SQUAWS AT THE HALIFAX MARKET.**

PHOTO BY THOMAS J. CURREN.





bank is a clean, cold spring, and there are no flies to trouble us.' So, pushing ashore, we all landed and went up to Gabe's cold spring, which we found answered his commendations.

"Sol and he soon had dinner ready. This we partook of beneath the overarching boughs of a magnificent elm, and as Gabe had told us, there were no flies, there being in this spot a constant breeze. After we had finished our dinner, overhearing Sol make some remarks to Gabe in the Abenaki tongue, we asked the interpretation: 'Oh,' said Gabe, 'Sol is only telling me that this is the first time that he ever ate salmon out of boxes.' When dinner was over, and Gabe's pipe filled and smoked, he became very communicative as one or other of us drew him out: 'Ah!' said he 'the English when they took Quebec promised to treat us Indians as well as the French. They never have, nor never will. The French lived among us, learned our language and gave us religion; they were just like ourselves; that is why we thought so much of them.'

"After leaving the point where we had dined we ascended the river a mile or two further, until we came opposite the foot of what is now called Hart's Island. This, Gabe informed us, was formerly called by the Indians, Old-town. Here it was that the Abenakis lived in summer. Their wigwams being placed around the island, formed a sort of stockade, the centre being reserved as a space for their dances. The Mohawks, Gabe said, more than once attempted the destruction of the Abenakis residing here, and once in particular they would have been utterly destroyed but for the wise foresight of an aged squaw who was gifted with the spirit of prophecy: 'On a still summer evening, long before the pale faces had invaded our country,' said he, 'this woman, with wild eyes and long flowing hair, rushed into the centre of the encampment, calling out in low tones, "there is trouble! there is trouble!" In a short time she was surrounded by our braves, who asked what she meant. "You see Woo-cho-sis (Currie's Mountain) over there, do you not? Behind it is hidden a great party of Mohawks, and they are only waiting for the night to cover the earth, when they will attack you and kill you all if you are not ready for them." A great council was immediately called, and it was decided that action should be at once taken in the matter. In order to conceal their intentions from the Mohawks they concluded to have a big dance. While this was going on the braves slipped out one by one, leaving none but the old men and women to keep it up. Before separating they had determined

upon a particular sign by which they might know one another in the dark, as they might be crawling in the long grass, or among the thick bushes which surrounded the island, and he who could not answer this sign was to be dispatched immediately and his gory head thrown in among the dancers. The Mohawks meanwhile had, as evening advanced, slowly and stealthily approached the Abenakis village, but will had been met by will, and before day dawned many a Mohawk's head had been thrown into the midst of the dancers, with the whispered command: dance harder! dance harder!—until, exhausted and fainting, the dancers sank to the ground. By morning most of the Mohawk braves had been slain, the others,' said Gabe, 'were as easily dispatched as you might cut a chicken's head off, or knock a lamb on the head. Some three or four, with ears and noses cut off, were allowed to return home, in order to show the other Mohawks how they would be treated should they attempt the like again.'

"Entering our canoes we poled along towards Savage Island, and the water became quicker and the bottom was covered by bright pebbles. 'This,' said Gabe, 'is Augh-pa-hack, the head of tide. On the west side of the river, just here, once stood our church and village. There was a race course in ancient times,' said Gabe, 'which extended all around the island, a distance of several miles. Here, after ball playing, the young Indians tried their speed. When I was a boy,' said he, 'I have seen traces of their race course in the sod.'

"As the day was well advanced we concluded to turn our canoes homewards, which we did; one of them hoisting a sail, the other was held on, and was borne swiftly along by the north-west wind. As Gabe dropped the paddle and wiped the perspiration from his brow he again recurred to the traditions of his fathers. 'Long ago,' said he, 'there was a great sickness fell upon the Abenakis, and many of them, men, women and children, died. One night, when all was dark and silent, there appeared to one of our braves a strange figure, as of a man all covered with joints and bars. "I am," said he, "Ke-whis-wask (calamus-root), and can heal you all. You must, to-morrow morning, dig me up, steep me in warm water, and drink me, and I will cure you." After saying this he vanished, and next morning the brave, doing as he was told, the sick all recovered.'"

The Indians of Canada are all more or less under government supervision, but in spite of great watchfulness,

are sometimes the subjects of unjust attack by their white brethren, as will be illustrated by the following incident :

In July, 1879, an Indian named La Coate entered the Crown Land Office at Fredericton, and informed one of the officers that two men had taken possession of a piece of land on the great Schoodic Lakes, containing 200 acres, which the Indians claimed as their property.

In order to substantiate his claim, he drew from his pocket a carefully preserved paper, written in the year 1808, and signed by Thomas Wyer, Thomas Wyer, jr., Robert Pagan, David W. Jack, and other leading citizens of St. Andrews. It stated that John La Coate, the grandfather of this Indian, together with a number of others as representatives of the tribe, expressed their determination to be friends with the English and to retire to the woods, if necessary, so as to escape the effects of war between Great Britain and the United States.

Whether these 200 acres were ever restored to the remnant of this tribe by the Provincial Government or not, the writer is not in a position to state.

Among some old papers the writer finds an account of a meeting held at St. Andrews, N. B., in the year 1808, and to which he has before alluded. The inhabitants of that town were then greatly alarmed lest the Indians should, in the case of war with the United States, take arms against the English. A meeting was accordingly held with the delegates of the Indians, at the house of Thos. Wyer, Esq., when they appeared in full Indian dress with a Mohawk as interpreter.

On the opening of the council the Indians seated themselves on the floor, around the walls of the room, the chief addressing the people of St. Andrews in the Indian language, which was interpreted by the Mohawk. As each sentence was completed by the chief, each Indian bowed his head, uttering the Indian word or sign for yes, which is something like ah, ah.

They said that they would have to act as the Mohawks would require them, but that they were King George's



men, and desired to remain neutral and to trade with both parties. These Indians, during the time the council was held, appeared to be a grave and respected body of men, but after the council broke up, rum was given them, when they became wild with its exciting spirit, some of them going so far as to roll over on the floor and yell out, More rum ! more rum !

Col. Wyer was always a protector to the Indians, and endeavoured to secure for them that honorable and straightforward treatment which he felt they should receive. His house was always open to them, and they were at liberty to enter his kitchen, make use of the fire in the wide old-fashioned fireplace to prepare their meal, and to spend the night under his roof if they so desired.

The writer's father was wont to relate many interesting reminiscences of life in St. Andrews in the earlier part of the last century.

Upon one occasion, when a very small child, he was staying at the house of Col. Wyer, his grandfather, and all the household, with the exception of one servant and himself, being absent, a party of Indians entered the kitchen, and, bidding the servant good evening, set about preparing their evening meal. Supper ended, the Indians spread their blankets upon the kitchen floor, and were soon fast asleep.

Greatly alarmed at this free-and-easy procedure, the servant withdrew to a room in the attic of the house, taking the small boy with her, where they spent a sleepless night, in momentary dread of Indian violence.

Their fears, however, were unfounded, for at daybreak the Indians arose and proceeded upon their journey, leaving everything just as they had found it. It is scarcely necessary to add that the open-hearted and generous treatment accorded to the Indians by Col. Wyer was never abused by them, and that upon no occasion did he ever lose by petty thieving or any other dishonesty upon the part of his Indian guests.

Reverting once more to Mr. Chamberlain's article upon the Abenakis, he thus describes the tribal organization :

They were organized upon the same general plan common to most of the North American tribes, the old men forming a council which is presided over by the chief or sakum (sachem) who was elected by the people at large. The members of the council were not elected but were appointed by the chief.

The sakum held no other executive authority unless delegated by vote of the council, though the position gave an able man great influence and unlimited opportunities for leadership. The council discussed tribal affairs, but neither made nor enforced laws. The tribes had no laws. They followed certain traditional usages, but followed these because they revered them, each man being free to govern his own actions, though he was ostracized if he neglected any important function.

Crime was almost unknown among them, and when it occurred was punished by vote of the council.

The people were not nomadic, but lived in fixed villages, which were fortified by palisades. They were hunters, but cultivated corn, beans and pumpkins extensively.

The children were carefully trained by the old women of the village, the boys and girls being prepared for their respective duties. The young women did not mingle with the young men and were not allowed to marry until about twenty-four, when the parents arranged a suitable match.

It is impossible to tell exactly what the primitive religion was, for their legends are now mixed with matter taught by the Jesuit missionaries. It is doubtful if they believed in a supreme being, or in any god who was always good. They had many gods, but these were sometimes good and sometimes evil. They prayed to these gods for assistance and made offerings by way of thanks and praise. Their religious ceremonies were mostly songs and dances and incantations.

The priests combined the offices of intercessor and medicine man. They possessed no remedial knowledge, but used occult charms to remove the evil spirit that caused disease. The old woman used many herbs and roots for external and internal uses. These people believed in a future life, but did not believe in future punishment.

The mental and moral characteristics of the Abenaki Indians are of a much higher plane than is usually accredited to the race. But their minds are undeveloped and they are almost child-like in

their immaturity, their methods of reasoning and their standards. They are observant and quick to appreciate cause and effect, so they learn readily, and being obedient make pleasant pupils and satisfactory servants.

Before being degraded by the white man's influence the Abenakis were highly moral. They were honest, truthful and just ; hospitable to a fault and unswerving in fidelity to their friends. They are still hospitable, and the best of them are honest and faithful. In the old times the women were peculiarly moral. Married women were rarely inconstant and maidens were never unchaste.

They were revengeful ; it was born in them, and from their mother's lips they learned it was their duty to pay back wrong with wrong. They tortured captives, but that was from superstition more than from lack of humaneness. They were extremely kind to their old people and to the unfortunate. Their hospitality was unlimited, and to this day they never turn away from their wigwams those who apply to them for food or shelter.

Their code of warfare was a savage code—they knew none other—but they never went to war for the mere glory of scalp taking nor from love of conquest. They were strong men who faced death with calmness and courage, but they were also tender and affectionate and cared for wives and children with great devotion. Their reserve is proverbial, but is due to their extreme bashfulness in the presence of strangers, their dread of ridicule to which they are peculiarly sensitive, and their respect for those who they deem superiors. When among intimates they converse with ease and volubility ; repartee is much enjoyed, and their conversation is spirited and not unfrequently very mirthful.

The writer well remembers in his boyhood's time many pleasant days spent at Gagetown, upon the St. John River, his constant and only companion, Sabatis, an Indian boy of about his own age.

Summer after summer, in fishing, canoeing, swimming, and raft and camp building the days were spent. Delightful they were in the reality, and delightful still in the recollection. Upon many a sultry afternoon, after retiring to some sandy and secluded spot upon the river bank, and devoid of what little clothing the usages of society required, did the youthful braves paddle and swim about in the tepid water until its chilling influence compelled a



temporary abandonment of this pleasurable pastime. Then a blazing bonfire of driftwood, and a race up and down the grassy sward. After this, with bodies once more glowing with the vigor of youth and health, a plunge into the river to begin again the same routine.

To the credit of this Indian boy be it said that he was without guile, a true friend, a stranger to the use of improper language, and quick to act in any emergency; upon one occasion, without momentary hesitation, plunging into the water and bringing safely to land a near relative of the writer, then a very young child, who had accidentally fallen into deep water, and was in imminent danger of drowning.

While he knew where the robin and the bob-o-link nested, and the blue-winged heron reared her brood, he never rifled their nests, for that would surely anger the Great Spirit. His theology consisted of a strange mixture of heathenism and Christianity; and if you asked him, as did the writer upon one occasion, where God lived, he would point in the direction of the setting sun and reply, "Away over there!"

The musquash he looked upon as a wise provision of nature for his subsistence, and dozens of their skins, each stretched upon a shingle to dry, might be seen about his home. These he captured in the springtime by the aid of a rude trap made of boards, when the high freshet drove them from their usual haunts and hiding places. An inquiry of Sabatis upon one occasion as to whether the musquash was good eating elicited the prompt reply, "Him better'n black duck." This remark was accompanied by a gesture so significant of appreciation that it certainly left no doubt upon the subject in the mind of the writer.

In Acadia, as elsewhere, intercommunication with his white brethren does not seem, as a rule, to have improved the physical or moral condition of the native Indian.

Opportunities for obtaining fire-water, the loss to a large extent of his hunting grounds, and the consequently greater difficulty in obtaining a livelihood, are causes which have perhaps contributed to this condition. There still remain among them, however, many who are honest, sober and industrious, and who may safely be relied upon as trusty guides through the trackless forest, or upon fishing or hunting expeditions. Many of them are experts in the weaving of baskets, in the building of birch bark canoes, in reading the book of nature, and with the paddle, the rifle and the spear.

That the Indians of Acadia are not decreasing in number would appear from the government returns, which give the Indian population of the three Acadian provinces as follows :

|                    | 1894 | 1895 | 1896 | 1897 | 1898 | 1899 |
|--------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Nova Scotia.....   | 2141 | 2164 | 2108 | 1890 | 2027 | 1953 |
| New Brunswick..... | 1618 | 1668 | 1590 | 1658 | 1627 | 1667 |
| P. E. Island.....  | 285  | 287  | 308  | 303  | 314  | 315  |

There are eighteen schools maintained by the government for the benefit of the Indians, of which eleven are in Nova Scotia, six in New Brunswick, and one in Prince Edward Island.

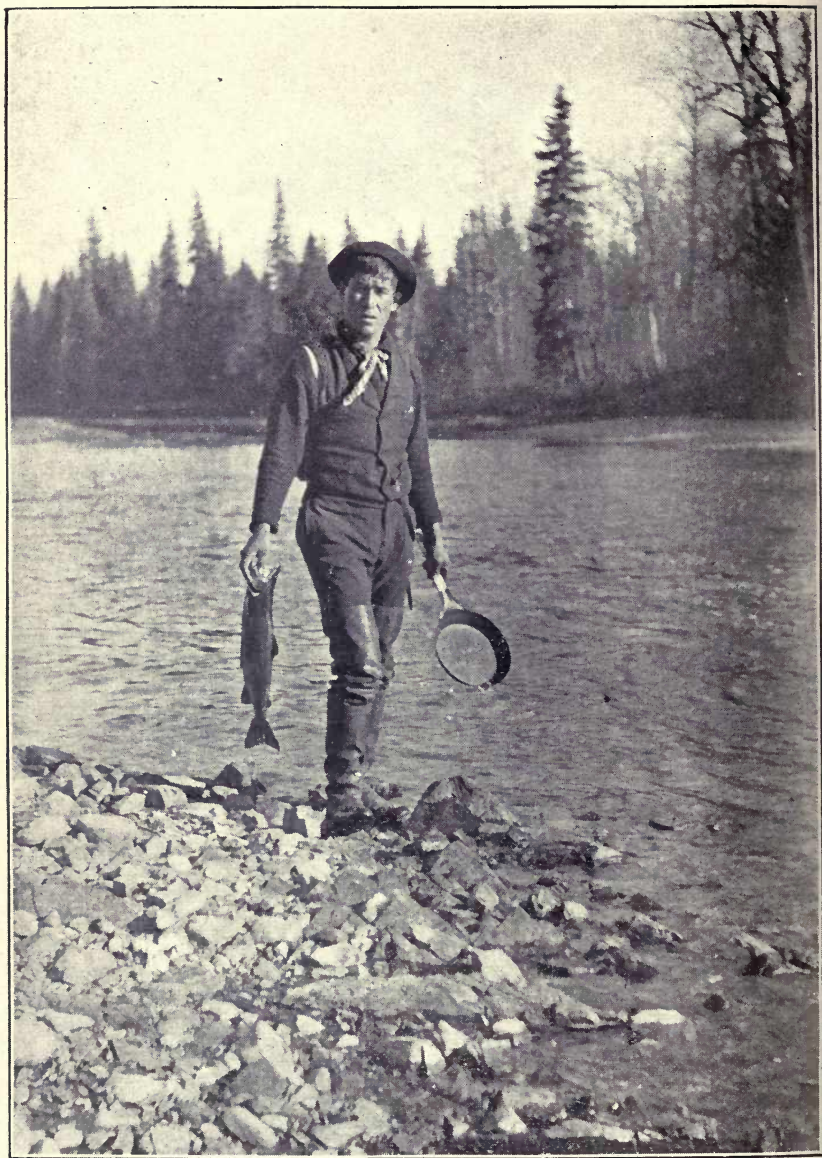
During the year ending 30th June, 1897, there were four hundred and six pupils enrolled at the eighteen schools, with an average attendance of one hundred and eighty-seven pupils, or nearly nineteen for each school.

In the same year there were among the total population of 3,935 no less than 4,817 acres of land under cultivation, they owned 1,660 implements and vehicles, 856 horses, cattle sheep and pigs, and 1,071 head of poultry; they raised 9,460 bushels of grain, 16,345 bushels of potatoes and roots, 1,502 tons of hay, and produced \$62,190 in value of fish, furs and other commodities.

In this year also there was expended by the government on their behalf: For salaries, \$2,817; for relief and seed







*Photo by W. A. Hickman.*

**NICHOLAS LOLAR.**

*See page 201.*

grain, \$6,416 ; for medical attendance, \$5,804 ; and on miscellaneous account, \$1,001.

Many of them find employment during the hunting season as guides, in which capacity they are favourably regarded by the majority of the sportsmen who regularly visit the Acadian Provinces.

The portrait which accompanies this sketch is that of Nicholas Lolar, one of the well-known guides of New Brunswick, and is the work of Mr. W. A. Hickman during the year 1899. The photograph was taken on the bank of the Restigouche River in the early morning. The Indian had just cleaned and prepared for cooking a fine grilse which he had caught, and, turning from the river towards the camp, was photographed instantaneously by Mr. Hickman.

The pose is natural, the likeness good, and the picture, being a striking one, is well worthy of preservation.

The writer regrets that lack of space will not permit him to touch more fully upon the various matters connected with Indian life and history. This brief sketch will give the reader a general idea of the extent of our Indian population, their condition and capabilities. Other articles upon the same subject are in course of preparation, and will be published from time to time, as the variety of subjects requiring attention and the limited space at our disposal will permit.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.



## Historic Louisburg as it is to-day.



HERE are few towns in which the past and the present meet as pathetically as they do at Louisburg, once the Dunkirk of America, now a rising twentieth century shipping town. Louisburg has indeed seen its ups and downs. To-day the future of the new

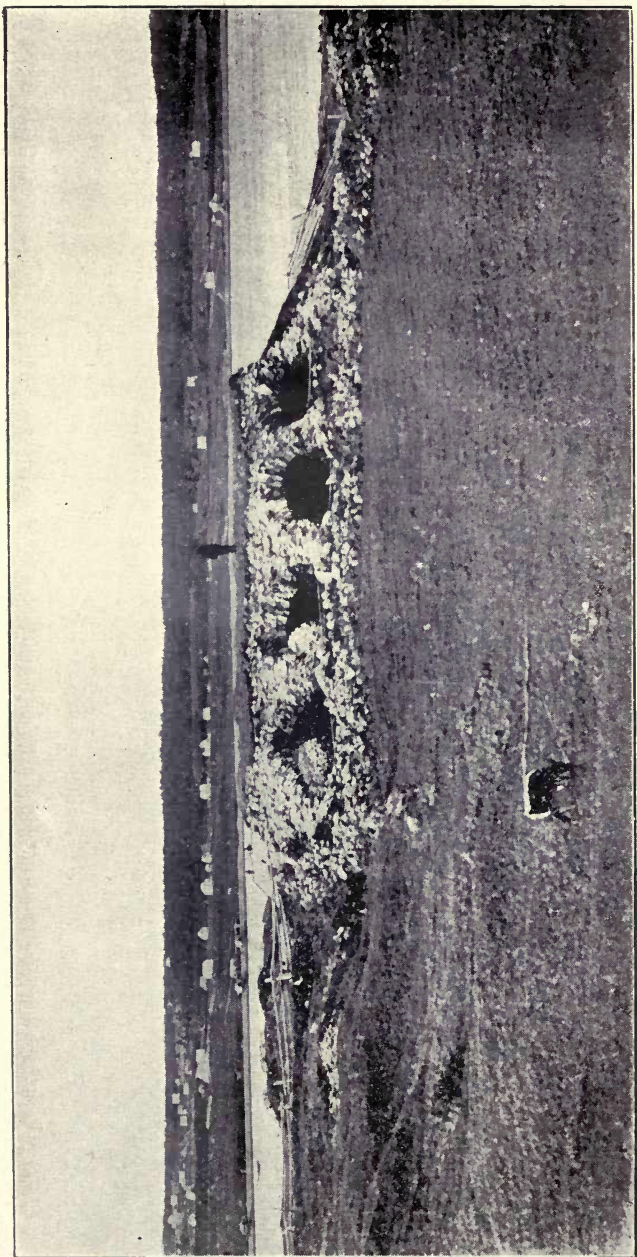
Louisburg is bright with promise. It already possesses a magnificent coaling pier erected by the Dominion Coal Company, and one or more large coaling steamers are always to be seen in its harbor. Only recently Louisburg elected its first mayor and town council. When the South Shore Line in Cape Breton becomes an established fact, Louisburg will receive a greatly increased importance. It is still spoken of as a possible port for a fast Atlantic service.

The modern town, which is now growing rapidly, possesses several good churches and a number of stores and comfortable residences, but to the visitor its interest is naturally small compared with what remains of the Louisburg which flourished as the capital of Ile Royale under the golden lilies of France. On leaving the Sydney and Louisburg train almost the first objects to meet one's eyes are two French cannon now mounted on modern gun-carriages supplied by the Dominion Government and located on a neatly sodded place d'armes, which is an exact model of the place d'armes of the old French fortifications. The cannons were procured from the harbor not many years ago from the sunken wreck of a French man-of-war.

Nearly every house in town possesses at least a few relics of the olden days, and cannon balls used in the siege are still constantly being unearthed. Unfortunately many relics have been carried off and thus lost to Cape Breton. It is a great pity that earlier in the day an organized effort was not made to collect relics and to preserve them in a small museum placed somewhere on the site of the ancient town. One memorial almost every one of the older dwelling houses possesses in its cellar wall and chimney.







THE CASEMATES AT LOUISBURG.



Nearly every cellar was built with stone taken from the fortifications and many a cottage chimney is composed of bricks manufactured in La Belle France. A drive of between two and three miles is necessary to bring one to all that remains of ancient Louisburg.

The country is flat, stony, and comparatively uninteresting in appearance. On the way, the Barachois, so frequently mentioned in the different accounts of the two sieges of Louisburg, is passed. The word, which is of uncertain derivation, means a pond separated from the sea by a narrow strip of beech or sand.

The first thought on reaching the ruins is of the immense expenditure of money and toil devoted to the construction of the ancient fortifications, now still massive even in their ruins. The various bastions, the King's, the Queen's, the Dauphin's, the Princess, and the Maurepas, may still be clearly traced. The most interesting features of the ruins are the casemates, tunnels of solid masonry, whither in time of bombardment the non-combatants, the women and the children, were sent for safety. Today they afford shelter from the cold and storm to the numerous sheep which wander undisturbed where once the sound of martial tread and the hurried call to arms were heard. It is very easy to conjure up pictures of the times when the English ships were hurling their deadly fire into the devoted town. Huddled like sheep in these dark and close abodes the women of French Louisburg, rich and poor alike, must have spent many and many a weary hour, now praying to Our Lady of Deliverance to crush the power of the assailants, now bemoaning the loss of husband, or of brother, or of lover, and now trying to comfort the little ones in their dread of the terrible Anglais. Here doubtless the brave Madame de Drucour, the governor's wife, who at one time supplied with her own hands the cannons of the little garrison, may have given many a word of comfort to her sisters of less heroic build.

Amongst the other ruins may be seen the entrance to an

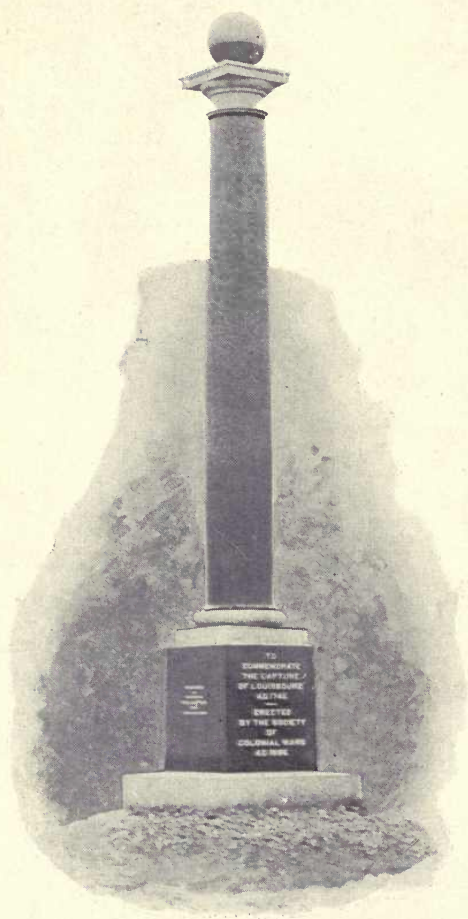


underground passage way, which as yet has not been thoroughly explored. Indeed it is probable that were systematic excavations undertaken, many more relics might be discovered, and many points of interest, now matters of dispute, cleared up.

It is easy to follow the lines of the fortifications till the old burying grounds near Rochfort and Black Point are reached. Here rest unmarked by cross or tombstone, the bodies of hundreds of the gallant dead. French soldiers and merchants of the ancient faith rest here in ground unblest by priest or bishop. Soldiers and sailors of Old England lie here far from the sound of the church bell and the calm lanes of the English villages that gave them birth. Here too repose the stern Puritan warriors of New England, farmers and clerks and fishermen by trade, but soldiers all by the inalienable right of Saxon birth.

The weakness of Louisburg lay undoubtedly on the land side ; from the sea it was practically impregnable. Could the French only have prevented the landing, at the first siege of Pepperell and his colonials, at the second, of Wolfe and his regulars, the history of Cape Breton might have been far other than it is. Pepperell's success was, of course, far more phenomenal than the result of the second siege. Seeing the fortress to-day in its ruins, we can realize what it was in its glory, and can thus recognize the splendid audacity of Governor Shirley in daring to dream that his little expedition of untrained colonists could hope for a moment to oust the French from their greatest stronghold in America. The thought suggests itself : was it advisable or necessary for England, when once she had obtained possession of such a splendid fortress, to destroy it ? With a little additional work it could have been made absolutely impregnable and would have served England's purpose well, far better indeed than Halifax, which was fortified about the time that Louisburg was destroyed. It is, of course, hinted that local influence in Halifax was brought to bear on the Imperial government.





THE LOUISBURG MONUMENT.



Seated on the grassy mounds that cover the old town it is easy to conjure up visions of the ancient glory, to rebuild the governor's stately mansion, to re-people it with the courtly soldiers and the beautiful daughters of France, to see again the stately dance or the gorgeous dinner party for the governor's friends. We can imagine the chapel standing in its ancient beauty, adorned with every fair device of art for glory and for beauty, the priest again singing the mass in the presence of a reverent congregation of soldiers and fine ladies, of fishermen and peasant girls. The guard house, the hospital with its faithful sisters ministering to the wounded, and "the wonderfully skilful surgeon" whose services the courtly Chevalier de Drucour sent word to Amherst were at the disposal of the wounded English officers. Looking along the seashore, which today is nothing but a place for the spreading of nets, we can picture the ancient sea wall up to which the boats from the ships in the harbor could come. Looking further yet the harbor is peopled with the old French warships, and further off, beyond the range of rocky islands which enclose it, lies the larger fleet that flies the red cross flag of Old England, the flag that is to replace the lilies of France on the battlements of Louisburg.

Of course every visitor should see the Louisburg monument dedicated on June 17th, 1895, and placed on the exact spot where, 150 years before, General Pepperell received the keys of the fortress from Governor Duchambon in the presence of the assembled troops. The monument, which was erected by the Society of Colonial Wars, is a polished granite shaft, standing on a base which rests on a square pedestal four feet high. The capital of the column is surmounted by a polished ball, two feet in diameter, of dark red granite. It is dedicated "To Our Heroic Dead," and bears inscriptions, giving the numbers of the Colonial, British and French forces that took part in the first siege.

C. W. VERNON.

## The Daisy.

*"Now have I than eke this condition,  
That of all the floures in the mede,  
Than love I most these floures white and rede,  
Soch that men callen daisies in our toun."*

—CHAUCER: *'The Legend of Good Women,'*  
*Prologue, ver. 40-44.*

---

Fair is the morn, and the clear warm light  
Strikes full on a bush where rich roses grow;  
A few stray beams, more tenderly bright,  
Reach to the daisy that nestles below,  
Half-hidden from sight.

Yet the daisy looks with smile as sweet  
Up at the broad sky, arching high o'er all,  
As the proudest flower that glows to greet  
The great Lord of Day, whom Aurora's call  
Bade them wake to meet.

No shame feels she, though in lowly place,  
No envy of rivals gorgeously clad,  
Contentment gleams from her pure, fresh face,  
And her glance can gladden a heart that's sad,  
By its radiant grace.

The gentle rains come, and kindly dew,  
To seek where the daisy peacefully grows;  
And soft lights lend each delicate hue,  
While she heeds not rude winds that vex the rose  
Standing bold to view.

And each honest, loving heart doth know  
Her as emblem of steadfast purity,  
Whom touch of Chaucer's hand did endow  
With halo and stamp of a high degree,  
Though she blooms so low.

---

The world is made up of great and small,  
Some modest and plain, some grandly arrayed;  
On some will the golden sunshine fall,  
Some ever must humbly dwell in the shade,  
Though dearest of all.

W. P. DOLE.

## Colonel Robert Moodie.

---

CARLETON, WEST ONTARIO,

August 13th, 1901.

DEAR SIR :

Can you give me, or obtain for me, any information as to the surviving family or friends of Lieut.-Col. Moodie, who was shot by the rebels, at Montgomery's tavern on Yonge street, in 1837, while going to Toronto to give information to the government of an intended attack on that city? I was told yesterday that Col. Moodie was a native of Fredericton, and A. M. Howard, Esq., late president of the U. E. Loyalists' Association, showed me the Acadian magazine of which you are editor.

I have the honor to be president of the York Pioneer Society, and our attention has recently been called to the dilapidated condition of Col. Moodie's monument in the churchyard at Thornhill. When a boy I lived at Thornhill, which is twelve miles from Toronto, and have many a time seen the monument, which was then, sixty years ago, new, and of course in good preservation. If you can do anything to help us to some information, such action will help to bind together societies which have common aims.

I have the honor to be,

Dear sir,

D. R. JACK, Esq.,

Editor ACADIENSIS.

St. John, New Brunswick.

Yours very faithfully,

C. E. THOMSON.

Major Robert Moodie went from New Brunswick with the 104th regiment.

February 11th, 1813, regiment left St. John for Quebec.

April 16th, 1817, regiment was reduced.

D. R. JACK.

August 24th, 1901.

---

[We publish below some notes concerning Col. Moodie which are quite interesting, and which have been furnished by Mr. Clarence Ward, the secretary of the New Brunswick Historical Society. Unfortunately the main point at issue, namely, as to the surviving family or friends of



Col. Moodie, is still in abeyance. We shall very gladly receive and publish any further data regarding Col. Moodie which may be obtainable. Correspondence upon the subject from any persons who are in a position to furnish the desired information is respectfully solicited.—ED.]

---

The first mention of Robert Moodie I can find is in the Winslow Papers, published by the N. B. Historical Society.

In a letter from Penelope Winslow to Edw. Winslow, jr., dated 30th November, 1809, she writes: "Fanny Sproule and Moodie are just where you left them, but the world says they are inevitably to be married shortly. I confess I have no faith in such unreasonable long flirtations." From the same to the same, dated 26th March, 1810, writing about the gossip of Fredericton, she says: "Fanny is a spinster still. Moodie has been sick all winter, and I assure you it has not improved his appearance much." Same to the same, dated 6th June, 1811, she writes, "I am happy to say that matrimony flourishes here again; Miss Sproule and Capt. Moodie have at last entered the 'holy estate.'" Judge Edward Winslow, writing to Edward Winslow, jr., under date September, 1813, says, "The late Lucy Miller (now Mrs. Woodford) is not with us. Her husband is surgeon's mate in the 104th, late N. B. Regiment, now in Upper Canada, where that corps have lately had a severe brush with the Americans.\* A great proportion of the officers, among whom were Leonard, Moodie, Drummond, Shore, A. Rainsford, etc., were wounded, and got back to their own shore at Kingston."†

Moodie was evidently quite a while living in Fredericton in the early years of the century, and on intimate terms of friendship with all the notable people. Frequent mention

---

\* At Sacket's Harbour.

† NOTE.—The majors of the 104th in 1813 were William Drummond and Robert Moodie.

is made of him in the correspondence of the time. He was, undoubtedly, a military man, and at that time was called Capt. Moodie, though what regiment attached to before joining the 104th, I cannot at present ascertain. I am pretty certain he was a Scotsman by birth. After his marriage he lived at St. Andrews, in Scotland, from about 1820 till 1827. His aspirations were all military. He mentions in one of his letters, written from St. Andrews, that he was offered the command of the African Colonial Corps by General Sir Charles McCarthy.

He left for the old country in 1818, having placed Ward Chipman, jr., in charge of the property left his wife by her father, George Sproule, Surveyor General of New Brunswick.

Ward Chipman, jr., writing to him just prior to his departure for England in 1818, calls him Lt.-Col. Moodie.

Col. Moodie, writing to W. Chipman, jr., from St. Andrews, Scotland, November 9, 1822, mentions that his family consists of two boys and three girls (query? where are his descendants, or did these children all die in infancy or unmarried?)

In a letter dated St. Andrews, Scotland, Nov. 5, 1823, he mentions that he has been offered the Lt.-Colonelcy of the "African Colonial Corps by General Sir Charles McCarthy and thinks of accepting it."\*

This last letter is dated St. Andrew's, Scotland, April 21, 1826., in which he speaks of having a visit from Mr. James Douglas, of St. Andrews, N. B., lately married to a Miss Grace R. Campbell. (This was James Douglas, afterwards of the firm of Douglas & Westcott, of Liverpool, G. B., and a brother of Mrs. Charles Ward, of St. John, N. B.

---

\* NOTE.—It is fortunate for himself that he did not. General McCarthy invaded the Ashantee kingdom and was disastrously defeated. The General himself was killed, cooked and eaten by the Ashantees.

N. B.—McCarthy was at one time stationed in Fredericton.

He also wrote in the same letter of having a visit from Dr. Burns, for a considerable period minister of Saint Andrew's Kirk in St. John, N. B., who gave him all the news and gossip of St. John and Fredericton.

All these letters to Chipman, principally refer to his private business, Chipman having the management of his estate in Fredericton. During the early period of his residence in Scotland, judging from his remarks and urgency for remittance, he was in rather straitened circumstances, but lately he mentioned having inherited a considerable sum from an aged female relation, which has made him more comfortable from a pecuniary point of view.

The correspondence terminated abruptly, and I have not been able to trace his career any further. It is remarkable how little is known of him *now* in New Brunswick. We have evidences that he was on most intimate terms with all the leading families in New Brunswick in the early part of the century and down to 1818, reference to him continually occurs in the correspondence of that time, and he appears to have been a favorite in society; yet, so far, I have not been able to learn anything about his *doings* in Fredericton, where he came from, or how he happened to come to New Brunswick. I am of opinion that he came in the retinue of one of the governors in a military capacity, but that is only conjecture. Nor have I been able to ascertain why he went to Upper Canada, and what position, civil or military, he held there—except that he was killed by the rebels of "Montgomery Tavern." He was called Col. Moodie and was evidently acting as a military man.

April 2, 1811, Frances Sproule, daughter of George Sproule, Surveyor General, to Capt. Robert Moodie, 104th Regiment.

July 16, 1811, Miss ——— Sproule, daughter of Geo. Sproule, Surveyor General to Lieut.-Col. Halkett, 104th Regiment.



30th November, 1817, Hon. Geo. Sproule, Surveyor General and member of Council, died Fredericton, age 76.

Lt.-Col. Halkett and Major Moodie were brother officers in 104th regiment, and married sisters.

#### THE MARCH OF THE 104TH REGIMENT FROM FREDERICTON.

Vincent had also been re-inforced by the 104th, which had marched from Fredericton, N. B., to Quebec the preceding winter. From a short distance north of Fredericton to River du Loup the 245 miles was a wilderness.

The regiment consisted of 1,000 strong, with forty-two officers, under Colonel Moodie, whose melancholy death at Montgomery's tavern, north of Toronto, on the outbreak of the abortive rebellion in 1837 is still remembered. The march was commenced on the 14th of February. Each man was furnished with a pair of snow-shoes, moccasins, and one blanket; a toboggan was given to every two men; it carried the two knapsacks, the two fire locks and accoutrements, the two blankets and fourteen days provisions. One drew the toboggan, the second pushed it from behind. The regiment was divided into sections, one following the other at a day's interval. The bugle sounded two hours before daylight to give the men time to cook and eat; the detachment marched with the first light. The column travelled until half-past two, when the halt was made for the day.

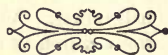
The rations, one pound of pork, including the bones, with ten ounces of biscuit, were insufficient for men in full manhood, exposed all day to the air, and taking the regular severe exercise of the expedition. It was said afterwards that the whole regiment continued hungry during the march, and would talk of nothing but the good feeding of the future.

No rum was issued; the drink was tea. At Lake Temiscouata the column was delayed for three days by so severe a snow storm, and such intensely cold weather that it was considered inadvisable to cross the lake. Captain Rainsford, with two men, Patroit and Gay, of the light company, volunteered to undertake the journey to River du Loup, distant 440 miles, to obtain provisions. The men had been ordered to half rations. We can conceive the relish with which the troops, after a march of thirty miles and a fast of thirty hours, came upon a relief with two bags of biscuits, and two tubs of spirits and water.

They crossed the ice at Quebec on the 27th day after leaving Fredericton, and arrived without losing a man ; nor was a man on the sick list. After a rest of two days, they marched out to the seat of war.—*History of Canada, Kingsford, Vol. VIII., pp. 186-7.*

#### DEATH OF COL. MOODIE.

The passage of the insurgents southward from Holland Landing necessarily caused great excitement, as many of them were known. A meeting was held in the house of Col. Moodie, who lived to the north of Richmond Hill, to consider the course advisable to be taken. It was determined that the intelligence should at once be made known to the lieutenant governor. The messenger who was dispatched, a Mr. Drew, was within a short distance stopped and seized by the insurgents. The news reached the Loyalists at Richmond Hill, and Col. Moodie resolved to proceed in person to Toronto. Among those who accompanied him were Captain Stewart, of the navy, and a Mr. Brooke. They approached Montgomery's tavern, and had passed the first picket. On coming opposite the tavern they were ordered to halt. The party seems to have consisted of six people, but Moodie and Stewart were in front with a third person whose name is not mentioned. Moodie said that they must gallop through the guard, whatever the result at this time. Moodie and Stewart found themselves alone. "Never mind," said Moodie, "push forward, it is all right yet." They were, however, brought up by the guard, and pikes and bayonets were presented before the horses' breasts. Moodie asked who it was that was stopping them in the King's highway. The reply was : "You'll know that in time." Moodie then fired his pistol, upon which three guns were discharged, when Moodie exclaimed : "I'm shot ! I'm a dead man !" He was then carried into Montgomery's tavern. Soon afterwards Mackenzie came into the house, when he asked for Stewart. Moodie survived but two hours.—*History of Canada, Kingsford, Vol. X., pp. 389-390.*



## La Valliere of Chignecto.

(Read before the Historical Society of Chignecto.)

[ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.] — *Concluded.*



WO years after the grant of Chignecto, La Valliere was appointed by Mr. Barré (16th January, 1678,) to take command in Acadia in place of M. de Marson, who had been in command on the St. John River at Gemesic (Jemseg), but was captured by some Dutch adventurers cruising up the St. John under the pilotage of a Boston navigator and taken away. Four years later (1st May, 1684,) Barré writes to La Valliere, that by a royal despatch of 5th August, His Majesty had chosen him as governor with a salary of 1,800 livres, and that the patent, not yet signed, would be sent by the first opportunity. Frontenac and de La Barré also wrote to La Valliere, testifying their satisfaction with him and their confidence in his services.

Thus the government of Acadia was in 1684 established at the mouth of the Missiquash River, the present boundary between Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and the exact geographical centre of the Maritime Provinces. This preceded the settlement by Cornwallis at Halifax by sixty-five years, and the establishment of an English government at St. John by one hundred years.

The beginnings of French history in Canada are marked by the struggles with nature incident to pioneer life, by the dangers and insecurity resulting from the neighborhood of an active and savage foe, and by jealousies and strife with their ancient enemies—Old and New England. Under such circumstances few men in these outposts of civilization could feel they had a lease of their life for even a day. Over the door of every household might appropriately be placed the death's head. The survival of a great French population on this continent, and the perpet-



uation of the French language here, are evidences of the innate vigor and persistency of that race. It is interesting to trace the lives of the eight children of La Valliere as illustrating the hazardous and fateful lives of the pioneer French. Fortunately the records kept by the Jesuit fathers, as well as by church establishments, furnish us with some information, for which I am indebted to the researches of Mr. Placide Gaudet.

Alexander, born in Cape Breton in 1666, was Seigneur de Beaubassin, became a captain of a French company of mariners, was made by the French King a chevalier of St. Louis, and died in 1712 on board His Majesty's ship, "Le Héros," and was buried at sea.

Jacques and Jean Baptiste, in 1690, left Quebec with an expedition to Cataraqui (Kingston). No trace of them was afterwards found, and it was supposed they met their fate in a conflict with the Indians. Jean was known as Sieur de Canseau. Marie Joseph was married in 1692 to a cadet of the house of Repentigny.

Michel became a major in the French service. He married at Plaisance, Newfoundland, Renée Delaguette, and had a numerous family. He died at Louisburg in 1740.

Marguerite married at Port Royal or St. John about 1700 Louis de Gannes, Sieur de Falaise. She was his third wife. They had a numerous family. She died at Three Rivers in 1760.

Barbe, baptized at Beaubassin in 1681 by Father Claude Moireau, Recollect priest, married at Quebec Louis de Florillon, and died in Montreal in 1733.

Two years after (1686) this date Chignecto was visited by M. de Meulles, Intendant of Canada, who had a census taken of the various settlements in Acadia. That of Beaubassin is very full and complete. La Valliere was still a resident of Chignecto with his family, except his wife. They had apparently separated, and she was living elsewhere. The following is the census :

## A.

RECENSEMENT DES  
HABITANS DE CHIGNITOU

DIT BEAUBASSIN IN 1686.

| NAME.                                                               | Ages. | Guns. | Cultivated<br>Lands Arpents. | Horned Cattle. | Sheep. | Pigs. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|-------|------------------------------|----------------|--------|-------|
| Michael Le Neuf,<br>de La Valliere, Seigneur,<br>de Beaubassin..... | 49    | 70    | 60                           | 19             | 22     | 12    |
| <i>Enfans—</i>                                                      |       |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Alexandre .....                                                     | 20    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Jacques .....                                                       | 17    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Marie Joseph.....                                                   | 19    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Jean Bapitsite.....                                                 | 12    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Judith.....                                                         | 10    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Michael.....                                                        | 8     | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Marguerite.....                                                     | 6     | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Barbe .....                                                         | 4     | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| <i>Domestiques—</i>                                                 |       |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Francois Legere.....                                                | 55    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Gabriel .....                                                       | 20    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Michel l'Arché .....                                                | 22    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Marie Lagassé.....                                                  | 16    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Et M. (Nicholas) Pertuis,<br>Armourer.                              |       |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Manuel Mirande Portugais.....                                       | 38    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Margaret Bourgeois.....                                             | 20    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Enfans de Jean Boudret are<br>1st lit.                              |       |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Marie .....                                                         | 9     | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Joseph.....                                                         | 5     | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | 30    |
| Francois .....                                                      | 4     | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| ETIENETTE .....                                                     | 3     | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Jeanne .....                                                        | 2     | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| La Barre.....                                                       | 50    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |
| Sa Femme .....                                                      | 46    | ..... | 1                            | 3              | .....  | ..    |
| Marie Sa Fille .....                                                | 5     | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | 4     |
| Germain Girourer .....                                              | 30    | ..... | .....                        | .....          | .....  | ..    |



HABITANS DE CHIGNITOU—*Continued.*

| NAME.                                              | Ages.  | Guns. | Cultivated<br>Lands Arpents. | Horned Cattle. | Sheep. | Pigs. |
|----------------------------------------------------|--------|-------|------------------------------|----------------|--------|-------|
| Marie Bourgeois . . . . .                          | 34     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Enfans du Marie Bourgeois<br>et de Pierre Cire.    |        |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Jean . . . . .                                     | 15     | 1     | 4                            | 8              | 3      | 4     |
| Pierre . . . . .                                   | 8      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Guillaume . . . . .                                | 6      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Germain Girouard . . . . .                         | 4      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Agnes . . . . .                                    | 7 mos. | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Pierre Morin . . . . .                             | 51     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Marie Martin . . . . .                             | 44     | ..    | 30                           | 15             | 8      | 1     |
| 10 <i>Enfans</i> —                                 |        |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Louis . . . . .                                    | 22     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Antoine . . . . .                                  | 20     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Marie . . . . .                                    | 18     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Anne . . . . .                                     | 16     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Jacques . . . . .                                  | 14     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Charles . . . . .                                  | 12     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Marguerite . . . . .                               | 10     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Jean . . . . .                                     | 8      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Jacques Francois . . . . .                         | 3      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Jean Aubin Mignault . . . . .                      | 36     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Anne Dagus . . . . .                               | 44     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Enfans d'Elle et de Charles<br>Bourgeois . . . . . | 2      | ..    | 8                            | 20             | 4      | 24    |
| Charles Bourgeois . . . . .                        | 14     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Claude . . . . .                                   | 12     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Anne . . . . .                                     | 7      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Jean Mignault . . . . .                            | 6      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Cecile . . . . .                                   | 2½     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Alexis . . . . .                                   | 3 mos. | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Jacques Cochin . . . . .                           | 26     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Marie Maria . . . . .                              | 30     | ..    | 2                            | 6              | 4      | ..    |
| Pierre . . . . .                                   | 3      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Michael Poirier . . . . .                          | 37     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Marie Budrot . . . . .                             | 36     | 1     | 7                            | 13             | 3      | 8     |
| <i>Enfans</i> —                                    |        |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Michael . . . . .                                  | 12     | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Claude . . . . .                                   | 9      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Anne . . . . .                                     | 7      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Pierre . . . . .                                   | 6      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Jean Baptiste . . . . .                            | 3      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |
| Louis . . . . .                                    | 2      | ..    | ..                           | ..             | ..     | ..    |



HABITANS DE CHIGNITOU—*Continued.*

| NAME.                              | Ages.  | Guns. | Cultivated<br>Lands Arpents. | Horned Cattle. | Sheep. | Pigs. |
|------------------------------------|--------|-------|------------------------------|----------------|--------|-------|
| Robert Cottard .....               | 40     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Susanne Jarvaselle.....            | 40     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Pierre .....                       | 6      | 1     | 2                            | 2              | 1      | 1     |
| Pierre Mercier .....               | 30     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Andree Martin .....[Francois.      | 37     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Enfans d' Andree Martin et de      |        |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Pellemi .....                      | 1      | ...   | 40                           | 6              | 1      | 4     |
| Marie .....                        | 16     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Anne.....                          | 14     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Isabelle .....                     | 12     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Jeanne .....                       | 10     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Catherine .....                    | 18     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Barre .....                        | 6      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Joseph Mercier... ..               | 5      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Madeline.....                      | 3      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Alexandre .....                    | 2      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Marie Joseph.....                  | 6 mos. | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Roger Quessy, or Kuessy (Irish)... | 35     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Marie Poirier .....                | 25     | 2     | 8                            | 18             | 6      | 8     |
| Marie .....                        | 16     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Jean .....                         | 10     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Pierre .....                       | 8      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Guillaume .....                    | 6      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Michel.....                        | 1½     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | 4     |
| Germain Bourgeois .....            | 24     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Michael Dugas.....                 | 22     | 2     | 5                            | 8              | 3      | ..    |
| Guillaume .....                    | 12     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Marie.....                         | 9      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Michel .....                       | 7      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Madeleine.....                     | 3      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Lavallee .....                     | 48     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Marie Martin .....                 | 23     | 2     | 40                           | 20             | 12     | 15    |
| Marguerite.....                    | 3      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Genevieve.....                     | 3      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| And of 1st marriage of Lavallee    |        |       |                              |                |        |       |
| 8 enfans.                          |        |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Lagasse.....                       | 50     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Marguerite Sa Femme.....           | 48     | ...   | 2                            | 12             | 2      | ..    |
| Gabriel.....                       | 19     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Jeanne .....                       | 13     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | 8     |
| Marguerite.....                    | 10     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Anne .....                         | 8      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Pierre .....                       | 6      | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |
| Pierre Morin le fils .....         | 24     | ...   | ...                          | ...            | ...    | ..    |

HABITANS DE CHIGNITOU—*Continued.*

| NAME.                                                                                          | Ages.  | Guns. | Cultivated<br>Lands Arpents. | Horned Cattle. | Sheep. | Pigs. |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|-------|------------------------------|----------------|--------|-------|
| Jean Lavallee .....                                                                            | 18     | 2     | 6                            | 14             | 6      | 8     |
| Pierre .....                                                                                   | 8      |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Jacques Blon .....                                                                             | 47     |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Marie Girouard .....                                                                           | 21     | 3     | 40                           | 15             | 18     |       |
| Marie .....                                                                                    | 17     |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Jeanne .....                                                                                   | 5      |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Francois .....                                                                                 | 10 mos |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Thomas CORMIER .....                                                                           | 55     |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Madeleine Germain .....                                                                        | 37     | 4     | 6                            | 20             | 10     | 15    |
| Madelein .....                                                                                 | 18     |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Francois .....                                                                                 | 16     |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Alexis .....                                                                                   | 14     |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Marie .....                                                                                    | 12     |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Germain .....                                                                                  | 10     |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Pierre .....                                                                                   | 8      |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Angelique .....                                                                                | 4      |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Marie Jeanne .....                                                                             | 1      |       |                              |                |        |       |
| Pierre Arsenault qui demeure à<br>Port Royal possède dans La<br>Seigneurie de Beaubassin ..... |        | 1     | 20                           | 8              | 4      | 6     |
| Guillaume Bourgeois .....                                                                      |        | 2     | 30                           | 8              | 3      |       |
| Claude Dugas .....                                                                             |        |       | 38                           | 8              |        |       |

## SUMMARY.

|                                |     |
|--------------------------------|-----|
| Persons .....                  | 127 |
| Guns .....                     | 102 |
| Cultivated Lands Arpents ..... | 426 |
| Horned Cattle .....            | 236 |
| Sheep .....                    | 111 |
| Pigs .....                     | 189 |

History repeats itself. Nearly two hundred and fifty years ago jealousies and disputes arose between the people of New England and those of Eastern Canada over our inshore fisheries. There were trespasses and seizures of vessels and much bad blood, the same as before the Treaty of Washington in our own time settled such difficulties. Nature with generous abandon had made our inshore waters depositaries of fish food for a hundred times the population

of both countries, but the marvellous abundance of fish did not prevent bitter feelings and mutual aggressions.

Sieur de La Valliere conceived a method to make a clean lane through these difficulties, which he was prompt to act upon.

In 1682 Frontenac had written him, as if in command in Acadia, and also wrote to the governor of Boston, that the English had not liberty to fish or trade in Acadia, except by *express permission* and agreement as to what each vessel should pay for the privilege. Under this implied authority La Valliere issued permits to the Boston fishermen to fish in Acadian waters—for a consideration. The consideration he pocketed. He was not deterred by the fact that, in 1670, the French King had issued a decree prohibiting any permission to the New Englanders to fish on our coasts. But Paris was a long way off in those days. This prohibition was dictated as well by the fact that New England fishermen carried on a clandestine fur trade with the Indians, as by the fact that the New Englanders gave no grace to Acadian fishermen caught in their waters.

La Valliere had much justification for selling permits. He was governor without salary. Any expenditures to preserve order and enforce the commands of his august master, Louis XIV, he made at his own expense. The fish were plenty, and he was on good terms with his neighbors, *Les Anglais*, of Boston. However reasonable it was for him to deal with the English, it led to the ruin of his hopes and ambition in Acadie, and to his relinquishment of his territories.

In February, 1680, the King of France granted to the Sieur Bergier, of Rochelle, Gautier, Boucher and de Mantes, bourgeois, of Paris, lands which they shall find suitable along the coast of Acadie and of the river St. John to establish a shore fishery. This was a strong company, and they proceeded to establish fishing and trading stations in



Acadie, and to employ vessels and men in the fisheries. Their leading station was at Chedabucto, Canseau.

Sieur Bergier naturally regarded the English traders and fishermen on our coasts as trespassers and interlopers. Accordingly, in July and August, 1684, when cruising off the coast of Acadie in his vessel—the “St. Louis”—he found eight English barks called the “Mary,” “Adventure,” “Swallow,” “Rose,” “Industry,” “Lark,” “Friendship,” and “Industry,” fishing. He seized them for trespassing within the limits of his patent. The masters were taken to Rochelle and tried. Six vessels were confiscated; but two, holding licenses from La Valliere, were acquitted, and Bergier was obliged to take them back to America and forced to indemnify them. This does not appear to have mitigated the unpleasantness between him and La Valliere.

In 1685 Bergier's company forwarded to the French government at Paris a memorial, complaining of La Valliere's methods, which appears to have been of the character of a summary ejection. The company had in their employ a son of Sieur Bergier at a fishing station in Cape Breton. La Valliere's cruiser unexpectedly made its appearance and took possession of the loose property around, which consisted of 2,000 livres worth of goods, a lot of furs and a boat.

La Valliere had with him his son, Beaubassin, afterwards distinguished as an Indian fighter, his brother-in-law, Richard Denys, and six armed men, to whom Bergier could make no effective defence.

Bergier's description of the affair is graphic. He says:

“At three o'clock in the morning, Beaubassin, son of Sieur de La Valliere, entered the cabin, accompanied by six men armed with muskets, naked swords and pistols, crying, “Kill! kill!” and after seizing him and his three men, who had been asleep, made them prisoners, and then proceeded to rifle the place. He, with one of his own men, escaped in a canoe and returned to Chedaboucton.”

An Indian chief, Negascouet, complains at the same time that while on his way to Chedeboucton he was met by Valliere, who took from him seventy elk skins, sixty martin, four beaver, and two other skins.

An order was prayed for to *Sieur Perrot*, or *Sieur de La Boulage*, who had become lieutenant of the King in Acadia, to compel restitution, or arrest La Valliere and his party and send them to France.

Bergier had direct access to the authorities at Versailles, while La Valliere had only indirect by way of Quebec. La Valliere, therefore, it appears, did not attempt to meet Bergier's allegations and charges, and judgment went against him by default. Amongst Bergier's charges are the statements that "La Valliere is a poor man, who has a settlement of eight or ten persons, who gave up the country to the English for wherewithal to subsist on, and has not power to carry out the King's orders, while the company is powerful." Another memorial states that La Valliere was hated by the Indians, whom he constantly robbed, and that the Indians, merchants and ship masters of Rochelle have petitioned against him.

La Valliere had one defender in *M. Denvuille*, who wrote (10th November, 1686,) to the French minister :

Le *Sieur de La Valliere*, who has for some time commanded in Acadia, where I think he has one of the best settlements in the country. I have invited him to go to France, where he will be able to give you information of the country, he having applied himself to the fisheries for several years.

A poor wretch named Berger (probably Bergier) whom *M. de Chevy* had for the direction of his affairs, has stirred him up with the company. As I know he is a rascal who has robbed, I suspect strongly that La Valliere has not all the wrong on his side. He is a good man and very needy.

On 10th April, 1684, a decree was issued at Versailles to *Barré*, governor of New France, stating—

"That although the *Sieur de La Valliere* has no means or power to command on the coasts of Acadia, he has, nevertheless, meddled

with the duties of commandant in giving to strangers several permits to come and fish there in spite of the prohibition, and he himself is engaged in trade, which might, in the course of time, diminish that of the inshore fishery of Acadia and interfere with the establishment of the colony."

To prevent which His Majesty has expressly forbidden the said de La Valliere to perform in future the functions of commandant in the country or on the coasts of Acadia under "a penalty of three thousand livres." It was signed by Louis XIV and by Colbert, and duly sealed. It was recorded by Claude Petit, registrar of the court at Port Royal, on 20th July, 1684, and Sieur d'Entrement, procurator of the King, was charged with the duty of serving de La Valliere with a notice thereof.

Bergier's allegation, that La Valliere was a poor man, was doubtless true. The French *noblesse* and *gentilhomme* in Canada were almost, without exception, poor. They were unaccustomed to labor, and had no taste for the strenuous toil of the backwoods settler. Their home was naturally in the army; their trade was not the axe or mattock, but the sword. When they lost their official pay, they became helpless. Some of them, it is true, became *courreur du bois* and carried on a clandestine trade with the natives in defiance of government regulations, but these were the exception. The mass of them were miserably poor. The Intendant, in 1687, writes to the French minister for aid for Repentigny and his thirteen children, and for Tilly and his fifteen. He writes that care must be given them at once, or they will starve. The family of Aillebout is equally poor. Yet these, with the Poterie, embrace the whole noblesse of Canada. The same Intendant, in 1691, writes home begging the minister not to grant any more letters of nobility in Canada unless he wishes to multiply beggars, stating that pride and sloth are the great faults of the people.

La Valliere's seigneurie, great as it was, could not be made profitable without labor and capital; the latter he



could not obtain without trading in furs and fish. His grant was made on conditions of actual settlement. Wilderness lands at that time were of no more value than they are to-day when granted on terms of settlement. La Valliere could not alienate such lands, even if he could have found a purchaser. Therefore his seigneurie, under Bergier's espionage, became of little or no actual value. He, soon after the order was issued depriving him of his command and stopping his trade, returned to Quebec with his family, and his name disappeared from Acadian annals. It was his misfortune that he was born with the *noblesse* caste; had he been born to the soil and trained to the laborious and industrious habits of Bourgeois, Thibideau, Blanchard, Cormier, and others, who formed the first French settlements at the head of the Bay of Fundy, his name, like theirs, might have survived and flourished in the Acadian land. La Valliere left his affairs in Acadia in the hands of de Villieu, who, according to one account, was his nephew, but he seems to have married, in 1692, Judith, daughter of La Valliere, and removed with her in 1694 from Quebec to Acadia.

It is certain that on his return to Quebec he was not received with disfavor. In 1683 he was granted a seigneurie in the Three Rivers district, in consideration of the different settlements he and his father, sieur de La Poterie, "have long since made in this country." In 1694 he is mentioned as in command of the frigate "La Bouffon," which cruised that year in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. His son, Beaubassin, was lieutenant, and de La Poterie, ensign. Owing to the fashion of land-owners at that date giving a territorial name corresponding to some family estate to each son, it is difficult to trace families, but it would seem probable that de La Poterie was a second son. Beaubassin's name occurs in 1703 as the leader of a party of French and Indians into New England, where they captured Wells,

Scarborough and other places, and killed 300 whites. He also served afterwards against the Iroquois.

In 1692 La Valliere took command of Fort Frontenac at Catarqui (Kingston); in 1698 he was made major of Montreal; in 1699 he was sent on an embassy to the government at Boston. His name appears, in 1702, attending the marriage of his daughter, after which it disappears from both the official and church records.

De Villieu was originally sent from Quebec to Acadie in command of a detachment of marines to operate with the Indians against the English. A man of intractable temper, he was also a relentless fighter, and soon made his name dreaded in New England. His persistent appeals to the French King resulted in attaching the settlements at Chipoudy and Fox Creek to the seigneurie of Beaubassin. In 1694 he roused up some 500 Micmacs, Malecites and Abenakis, and led them into New Hampshire. He destroyed Dover, and burned houses and killed settlers at York and Kittery. They pillaged and burned 60 houses, made 27 prisoners, and killed 104 persons. Accompanied by the chiefs in the expedition, he proceeded direct to Quebec, taking the scalps with them. Two years later he, with his command, took an important part in the capture of the English fort at Pemiquid, but was taken prisoner immediately by a British squadron coming to the relief of the fort. He was taken to Boston as a prisoner, but afterwards released. He became (1700) governor of Acadie for a short period, after which his name does not appear in the records of Acadia. From a petition addressed a few years later to the French King for compensation, it would not appear that he was substantially benefitted by the seigneurial grants at Chignecto and Chipoudy.

W. C. MILNER.







MISS FRANCES TRAVERS,  
OF  
ST. JOHN, N. B.

## Two Acadian Musicians.



MISS ELIZABETH WHITE, whose portrait forms the frontispiece to this number of ACADIENSIS, commenced the study of the 'cello under Herr Ernst Doering, in her native city of Halifax. She continued her studies in Boston with Alevin Schroeder, first 'cellist of the Boston Symphony Orchestra, and a member of the famous Kneisel Quartette. She played in the Weil stringed quartette, and in the Siebelt stringed quartette for several years, and is first 'cellist and soloist of the Halifax Symphony orchestra, an orchestra of forty members, including the best musicians in Halifax. Miss White is also on the staff of the Weil School of Music, and of the Mount Vincent Academy, where she has been teaching for the past five years. Among the well-known artists whom she has assisted in Halifax are Watkin Mills, the eminent English basso, Charlotte Maconda, and Katherine Fiske.

Miss Frances Travers, whose portrait also accompanies this article, is probably one of the finest soprano singers the Acadian provinces have yet produced.

From early childhood she evinced great musical ability, combined with a remarkable voice. After receiving the best musical training that was to be obtained locally, she went to New York, where, for a considerable period, she was the pupil of Mme. Von Klenner, one of the most successful of the many renowned voice builders to be found in that city. During the course of her musical education Miss Travers' voice was frequently heard in concert, oratorio and church music, and many and flattering were the notices which she received from the musical critics of New York and that vicinity.

Upon her return to St. John, at the close of her course of study with Mme. Von Klenner, Miss Travers was heard for the first time by the musical public of this city, in a grand concert, in which she was assisted by Miss Nanno Stone of St. John, by Miss White, who was the subject of the earlier portion of this sketch, by Mr. John A. Kelly, and by Mrs. J. M. Barnes, who by her sympathetic accompaniments contributed much to the success of the entertainment.

From a St. John daily we reproduce a part of the very favorable criticism which the entertainment evoked :

The elite assembly that filled the Opera House to its utmost seating capacity last night, at the concert given by Miss Frances Travers, was unanimous in conceding it to be the most successful musical entertainment that St. John critics have had the pleasure of hearing for a long time. For over two hours the programme and its able exponents held the large audience entranced, and there was no one who did not breathe a sigh of regret at its conclusion. Every number was heartily encored, and the ladies were the recipients of several beautiful floral gifts.

Miss Elizabeth White of Halifax has a wide reputation as a 'cello player, and by her artistic, finished and sympathetic renditions, evincing a thorough and loving mastery of her difficult instrument, she more than justified the flattering accounts of her which have reached here.

Concerning Miss Travers in the same event, another St. John paper commented editorially as follows :

Not alone the sweetness of her voice, its flexibility and its power, but the personal charm of an unstudied manner, and the graciousness of unspoiled girlhood, won for Miss Travers many friends. The applause that greeted her reception of the favors generously bestowed on her, was as much for the cordial pleasure evinced by the recipient, as for the quick recognition of the favor of the public.

Regarding these Acadian musicians, still another critic has remarked that—

Judging alone from the recital, Miss Travers is gifted with the voice and the musical temperament that will place her high in the ranks of those who have refined and beautified the world of song.



Her voice is clear, rich and full ; it is flexible and under splendid control ; and in several difficult numbers she displayed a wondrous charm of correct phrasing and intonation.

Miss White, the 'cellist, who belongs to Halifax, has played in St. John before, but not in concert, and she did supply a very important and delightful feature of the concert. She plays with splendid expression, her intonation is perfect, and her bowing free and strong. The fair 'cellist, indeed, carried off a large share of the honors so generously bestowed by the audience.

It has been claimed that we, in the city of St. John, are not a musical people ; that we do not produce as many good singers as we should, in proportion to our population ; that we lack the spirit of appreciation of music of a higher order.

To the larger part of this assertion the writer feels that he must take exception. That we are behind our sister city of Halifax in the opportunities afforded, not only for a musical but for a general education of a higher class, cannot be disputed. The presence in Halifax of several institutions of learning, including one devoted entirely to musical training of a superior order, has had undoubtedly a marked effect upon the musical taste and cultivation of the people of that favored city.

We sincerely trust that the time when the city of St. John may be equally favored may not be far distant ; and that while we may not produce many musicians of the marked ability of the subjects of this article, we may nevertheless give to all those who may so desire the opportunity, at their own door, for higher cultivation in this wondrous art.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.

## Charlotte Elizabeth.

### A FORGOTTEN AUTHORESS.

At one time Resident in Windsor and Annapolis Royal,  
Nova Scotia.



OW many readers of this generation know anything of the works of Charlotte Elizabeth? Although now but a memory and a name, her voluminous writings were read with avidity by a large circle in the first half of the nineteenth century. Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, who wrote an introduction to her collected works, spoke of her as "a woman of strong mind, powerful feeling, and of no inconsiderable share of tact;" and referring to her "Personal Recollections," said, "We know of no piece of autobiography in the English language which can compare with this in richness of feeling and description and power of exciting interest."

The great reason for her popularity was that, in many respects, she suited the spirit of the times. She was above all else an anti-Romanist, a most protesting Protestant; her cry was ever "Down with Popery." These few extracts, taken at random from her books, show plainly her attitude toward the Church of Rome. "Anti-Christ bestrode our city, firmly planting there his two cloven hoofs of Popery and Socinianism." "I believe Popery to be the Babylon of the Apocalypse." "All the iniquities of Popery are mysterious; the name 'MYSTERY' will remain emblazoned on the Harlot's brow, until the fire of God's wrath shall consume its brazen characters." She never missed an opportunity to attack Popery, and her uncompromising warfare appears extreme in these days of religious toleration—or indifference.

She also used her pen with great eloquence against the abuses of factory life. While she would have been surprised and mystified had she been called a New Woman, she was practically that in the fervor with which she championed the cause of her weaker sisters and the persistency with which she claimed the right of woman to raise her voice in public affairs on the side of religion and justice.

The story of Charlotte Elizabeth's life may be briefly told. She was born on the 1st of October, 1790, at Norwich, England. Her father, the Rev. Michael Browne, rector of St. Giles, and Minor Canon of the cathedral, was descended from the Percies, and Charlotte Elizabeth often playfully alluded to her Hotspur blood, and had a proper pride in her descent from "the stout Earl of Northumberland."

In "Personal Recollections," her most interesting work, she gives minute details of her childhood, passed in an old-fashioned house, surrounded by an immense orchard, shrubbery and flower garden. She was brought up in the society of literary men. Her father, decided in his political views, delighted in surrounding himself with various argumentative friends, and it is little to be wondered at that a child bred in this atmosphere should have proved in after life a reasoner and politician.

Her mother, entirely devoted to household affairs, with every thought occupied in promoting the comfort of her family, left the education of this clever child to the father; only endeavoring to instruct her in household art. This branch of knowledge not being to Charlotte Elizabeth's taste, she evaded her mother's instruction; but when she found herself resident at Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, she records: "I repented at leisure, and amended, with no small difficulty and labor, my neglect of those accomplishments to which my dear mother had so often vainly solicited my attention." Mrs. Browne exacted a little literature, for Charlotte Elizabeth says: "I underwent the in-



flection of reading aloud to my mother the seven mortal volumes of Sir Charles Grandison."

Her description of her grandmother bears a resemblance to the style of Elia: "My father's mother was a fine, sprightly, robust old lady, rather small in stature, and already bending a little under the burden of years, at the time I first recollect her as mingling in the visions of my childhood. She was simplicity itself, in manners, her blunt speeches sometimes clashing a little with her son's notions of polish and refinement, as also did her inveterate antipathy to the reigning fashion, whatever that might be. I remember her reading me a lecture upon something novel in the cut of a sleeve, ending by this remark: 'I never wore a gown but of one shape, and because I don't follow the fashion the fashion is forced to come to me sometimes, by way of a change. I can't help that, you know, my dear; but I never was fashionable on purpose.' She added some pious remarks on vanity and folly, which I soon forgot. I dearly loved, and exceedingly respected my grandmother, and used, in my heart, to glory in her smooth, clean locks, half brown, half gray, combed down from under a snowy cap of homely make, when she had successfully resisted alike the entreaties and examples of contemporary dames, who submitted their heads to the curling irons and powder-puff of a *friseur*, preparatory to an evening party. I used to stand proudly at her knee, admiring the high color of her cheek, and uncommon brilliancy of her fine, dark hazel eye, while her voice, remarkably rich and clear, involuntarily swelled the chorus parts of our magnificent music."

Charlotte Elizabeth would have had a happy girlhood, skating, drilling with her brothers, nutting and gardening, but for a morbid consciousness which impelled her constantly to scrutinize all her actions. She confesses having early entered upon the pernicious study of nursery tales, "which, although it had the advantage of feeding her

imagination, misled her into the paths of 'wild, unholy fiction.' " Her terrors of conscience after being led into a lie were insupportable ; and having snatched a fearful joy by reading "The Merchant of Venice," she spent hours bewailing the time wasted in that pleasure.

When she was quite young she lost her hearing. At the age of sixteen she was introduced to society, and a few years later married Lieutenant, afterwards Captain George Phelan, of the 60th Rifles. She came out to Nova Scotia with him, and lived in Annapolis and Windsor, where her husband's regiment was stationed. Several of the old residents in the former place remember her as tall and graceful, but not pretty, and of seeing her husband repeat the sermon to her, in church, by means of the finger alphabet. One of them relates the following anecdote of her. Her husband was very unkind, and once, on their way from Annapolis to Windsor, he beat her. A brother officer, overhearing the quarrel, came in to defend her. Like a loyal wife and true woman she stamped her foot and demanded : "How dare you interfere between husband and wife ?"

Of her own life and difficulties in Annapolis Royal, she says, "The pencil was profitless ; I had long thrown it by ; books were no longer an adequate set-off against realities, even could I have conjured up a library in the wilderness of Nova Scotia's inland settlement ; but the culinary and confectionery branches were there invaluable, and in them I was woefully deficient. Had I not coaxed the old French soldier who officiated as mess-cook to give me a few lessons, we must have lived on raw meal and salt rations during weeks when the roads were completely snowed up, and no provisions could be brought in. However, I proved an apt scholar to poor Sebastian, and to the kind neighbors who initiated me into the mysteries of preserves and pastry. The woman who cannot dispense with female servants must not travel. I had none for six months—

keen winter months—in Annapolis ; the only persons who could be found disengaged being of characters wholly inadmissible. The straits to which I was put were anything but laughable at the time, though the recollection now often carries a smile. Indeed no perfection in European housekeeping would avail to guard against the devastations that a Nova Scotia frost will make. How could I anticipate that a fine piece of beef, fresh killed, brought in at noon still warm, would by two o'clock require smart blows with a hatchet to slice of a steak? or that half a dozen plates, perfectly dry, placed at a moderate distance from the fire, preparatory to dinner, would presently separate into half a hundred fragments, through the action of heat on their frosted pores? or that milk drawn from a cow within sight of my breakfast table would be sheeted with ice on its passage thither—or that a momentary pause, for the choice of a fitting phrase in writing a letter, would load the nib of my pen with a black icicle? If I did not cry over my numerous breakages and other disasters, it was under the apprehension of tears freezing on my eyelids."

She returned to England and soon afterwards went to Ireland. The state of this unhappy country at once excited her sympathies and she spent the time of her sojourn there in fighting the Scarlet Woman. About this time, Captain Phelan becoming mentally deranged, his cruelty increased and her references to her husband from this date are few and very charitable. She now became chiefly dependent on her own exertions, writing for the Dublin Tract Society books on religious and moral subjects, never without at least a passing shot at Rome. Judge of her surprise when she found her "humble penny books advanced to the high honor of a place in the Papal Index Expurgatorius."

She removed to London, where, in addition to editorial work, she commenced a campaign against starvation and



Romanism in St. Giles, teaching nursing and relieving the necessities of the poverty stricken in that crowded district.

In 1837 she heard of her husband's death, and in 1841 married Mr. Lewis H. Touna. This union was particularly happy, and compensated in part for the misery she endured with the irresponsible Captain Phelan. The next few years were full of quiet enjoyment. Her mornings were given to writing and when her pen was laid aside her garden afforded unfailing pleasure. She was a most enthusiastic gardener, performing with her own hands the most laborious work, and knowing the history and growth of every plant.

Towards the end of 1844 it was discovered that she was suffering from a cancer. She kept up her work on the "Christian Ladies' Magazine" until absolutely compelled by pain and weakness to relinquish it. She was taken to Ramsgate for the sea air, and died there in July, 1846, affirming with her latest breath her love for God and her gratitude for His mercies to her.

All Charlotte Elizabeth's works were written with a purpose, and it is extraordinary how she succeeded in keeping that purpose so firmly before the eyes of her readers. Her prose gives a modern reader the feeling of endeavoring to climb a smooth wall, with no projections to hold on by and no holes in which to thrust the feet. Her style is involved, consisting of long sentences with the point much obscured. One of her peculiarities is that her artisans and peasants, most correct of speech and deportment, converse like educated people. In her writings are to be found some pithy sentences. In the introduction to her "Recollections," she writes, "I have long been persuaded that there is no such thing as an honest private journal, even where the entries are punctually made under present impressions." Under the belief that the Prince of Darkness is a gentleman, she says, "Satan seems to be a privileged person." Again, "It is no uncommon case to seek

direction in prayer and then to act from the impulse of our own choice, without waiting for an answer."

Her principal novels are "The Rockrite," an Irish tale having for its subject the acts of a Roman Catholic Society organized in 1821 under a commander who assumed the title, "Captain Rocbr." "Derry," a story of the defenders of "this very citadel of Protestant faith," in which much emphasis is laid on the stout-heartedness within its walls, who, with the cry of "No Surrender," in the face of starvation, pestilence and a constant rain of shells, held the town against the Roman Catholic besiegers. "Helen Fleetwood," who was brought up by a kindly neighbor but forced through the harshness of the parish authorities to seek her fortune in a large manufacturing town. The purpose of this novel is to place before the public the temptations to which girls were exposed in cotton mills. "The Wrongs of Women" is atwined to "Helen Fleetwood" in motive and treatment. In this collection of sketches, Charlotte Elizabeth shows herself most distinctly in the light of a worker for the rights of women. She sets before her readers the privations and abuses to which female workers were subjected. As milliners and dress-workers, as lace-runners, as workers in screw and pin-factories, there is the same story of over-crowding, long hours, no consideration.

Besides her more ambitious works there are "Letters from Ireland," devoted to the state of that country in 1837, the character of its people, and, an opportunity not to be neglected, the evil influences of the Church of Rome upon them. "War with the Saints," the history of the Albigenes in their struggles against Roman Catholicism. "The Flower Garden," stories of different characters, who had come under her notice in her constant work among the poor. "Judea Capta," and "Judah's Lion," as their titles show, treat of Jewish subjects. There are also several essays on religious subjects, or with a devotional tendency. She also left, beside her long poetic tales, "Ingram" and "The Convent Bell," a few poems of no particular merit.

Charlotte Elizabeth's books sprang from her desire to dedicate her talents to the service of God and her sister women. In spite of what might be considered her prosiness, her goody-goody religious teaching and her lack of Christian charity, we can but honor her fearless speech, her earnest devotion to the needs of the poor and her fervent piety. The interests that prompted her stories have passed away ; nothing but gray ashes remains of the burning questions that agitated Ireland and England in the early part of the last century, and with the dying down of the flames of intolerance and oppression, has ceased the absorbing interest in the works of Charlotte Elizabeth.

ISABELLA A. OWEN.

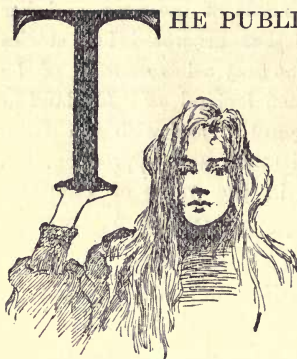
Annapolis Royal, September 1901.





## Book-Plates.

### ARTICLE III.



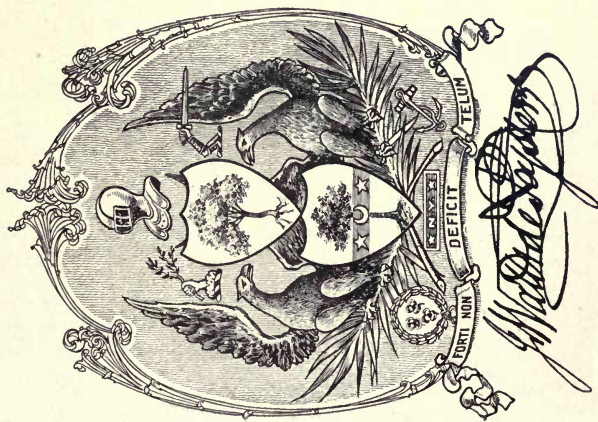
THE PUBLICATION of the earlier num-

bers of this series of articles would appear to have already been the means of arousing much interest in this fascinating subject, among local bibliophiles. One subscriber at least, to this magazine, has become the possessor of a neatly engraved copper plate, and the writer trusts that he may not be satisfied, as have others of whom

he has heard, with being merely the owner of a plate, but will take the pains to insert a copy in each volume upon his library shelves. Several other readers have announced their intention of securing a plate as soon as circumstances will permit ; the chief obstacle to be overcome being the difficulty of securing a tasteful and original design. A fair amount of artistic skill, combined with a little ingenuity, will often produce very creditable results. We would recommend those of our readers who may be possessed of a library, no matter how modest it may be in its proportions, to seriously consider the advisableness of indulging themselves in this little piece of harmless extravagance.

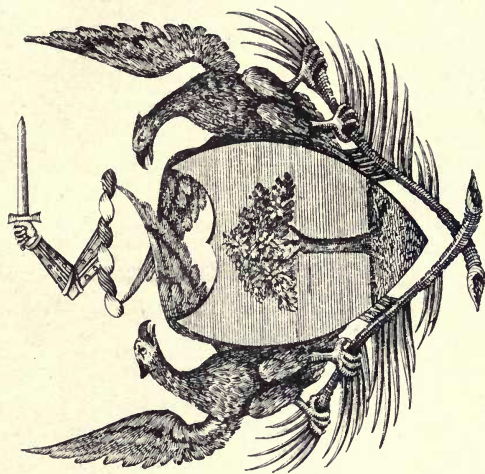
A book-plate is often a partial index to the tastes and character of its owner, and is frequently the means of restoring a mislaid volume to its rightful possessor.

In our Acadian Provinces, there are probably at present, not more than one hundred known examples of book-



No. 19.

*Wm. D. S. S. S.*



No. 20.

*Frederick De Peyster*





plates, and of this small number, the larger proportion have been brought into the country by men of literary tastes who have removed hither from older communities.

Of some of this small number the most dilligent enquiry upon the part of the writer has failed to bring to light any information whatever concerning the persons whose names they bear; and like many of the stones in an old graveyard, they are all that remain to indicate that such a person ever existed.

Rather an amusing story is told regarding the late Augustin Daly's collection of books. After the death of this great collector, and when his library was to be disposed of, it was discovered that he had never been the possessor of an *ex-libris*. Fully aware of the great desire which many people have for owning a book which bears the label of a great man, the persons in charge of the sale hurriedly ordered a book-plate bearing an enormous monogram formed of the letters Daly, a copy of which was pasted in the front of each volume before it was offered for sale.

The writer who relates this story remarks that many of those who possess a volume with the gray label bearing an enormous monogram, wonder why a man of such undoubted taste and knowledge should have had such an inartistic design. It is positively stated that the Daly book-plate was never seen by Augustin Daly, but in booksellers' catalogues will still be found items describing volumes "from the Daly collection, with his book-plate."

---

No. 17.—J. Edward N. Holder was born 11th of July, 1830, and was the oldest son of James Holder, and of Hannah Nutting his wife, daughter of Joseph Nutting, originally of St. Mary's, Westminster, England. Mr. Holder's grandfather married Elizabeth McAlpine, and they are both buried at Gagetown, Queens Co., N. B.

Mr. Holder has for many years been almost totally blind, but although unable to read, on account of his wonderful memory and of his studious habits in earlier life, is possessed of a large fund of general information. He is a devout member of the Church of England, and an enthusiastic Orangeman. He well remembers Alderman Bond, whose unique book-plate was reproduced in an earlier issue, and related many interesting reminiscences concerning the alderman to the writer.

Mr. Holder, though not in affluent circumstances, is the owner of quite an interesting collection of books and papers, many of which are of value to the local historian. He was the owner of a book-plate many years before fashion lent its aid to the encouragement of the study of ex-libris. The following is a reproduction of the plate made from the original block, which was made for him about the year 1854 :

Bellum gerere pro veneratione Dei, opera regis et  
incolumitate ecclesiæ imperiique Anglorum.

No. \_\_\_\_\_

18

J. Edward H. Holder

He compiled "The First Book of Arithmetic," which was approved by the Board of Education of New Brunswick, and published by J. & A. McMillan, at St. John, N. B., in 1861.

No. 18.—The writer is indebted to N. F. D. Parker, Esq., M.D., of St. Andrews, N.B., for permission to reproduce from a volume of Classics edited by Michael Maittaire, and published in London, 1713, the book-plate of William Henry Robinson.

Beneath the book-plate appears, in the donor's handwriting, "d. d. R. Parker, June, 1832," while the following brief note has been fastened on the fly-leaf with small seals :

MY DEAR PARKER,—

Will you do me the favor to place upon your shelves the accompanying set of Maittaire's Classics as a memorial of

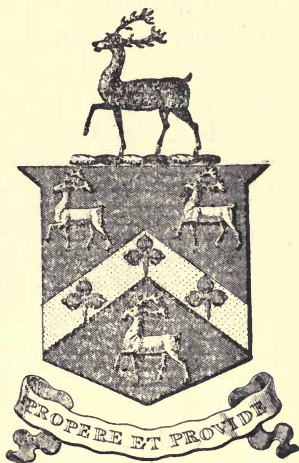
Yours affy,

W. H. ROBINSON.

Saturday, 16 June, 1832.

From Mr. J. de Lancey Robinson the following brief sketch of his uncle, the owner of the book-plate, has been obtained.

The third of the name was my uncle. He was the youngest son of Lt.-Col. Beverley Robinson, and was born at the Nashwaak-sis in 1793. In 1808, being then not sixteen years old, he entered the army as cornet in the 17th Lancers, and served with them for fifteen years in India. He then exchanged into the 7th Dragoon Guards, from which he retired with the rank of Major in 1828. After returning to New Brunswick, he married Louisa Millidge, and resided at Berry Hill, Kingsclear, until his death in 1848. I am the proud possessor of his sabre and pair of flint-lock duelling pistols, which latter *I know* were out in one affair of honor when he was in India. He was also for years a member of the legislative council, and an A. D. C. to one of the Lt.-Governors, tho' I have forgotten which one.



*William Henry Robinson*

No. 21.



Nos. 19 and 20.— Frederick de Peyster was one of a famous and illustrious family, whose names were intimately associated with the early history of our country. Together with his elder brother, Abraham, he, in common with other Loyalists in 1783, was a grantee of the city of St. John. After an interval of about thirteen years, Frederick de Peyster returned to the United States. Abraham de Peyster died in New Brunswick just previous to the end of the eighteenth century. General John Watts de Peyster, a grandson of Frederick de Peyster, writes as follows :

TIVOLI P. O.,

Duchess County. New York,

23rd March, 1901.

D. R. JACK, ESQ.

Dear Sir,—The book, or copper-plate of my grandfather's coat of arms I never saw that I know of ; but if you will use it, and so inform me, I will have an electrotype made and send it to you, also an electrotype of the joint arms of Watts and de Peyster, which contains the original de Peyster seal, which was brought out from Holland two hundred and fifty years ago, and which I now own.

The elder brother of my grandfather, Abraham de Peyster, was Treasurer of New Brunswick and Colonial Commandant of the Militia.

Yours truly,

J. WATTS DE PEYSTER.

The following are extracts from other letters received from General de Peyster :

My grandfather, Frederick de Peyster, was in New Brunswick after the first great American rebellion against King George III. I send you his book-plate. It is a composite between the original brought out from Holland, and that used by an extinguished part of our family at Rouen, in Normandy, France, from whom a large amount of property was inherited and lost.

I also send you an exact fac-simile of the arms brought out from Holland two hundred and fifty years ago, of which I own the original.

I also enclose a fac-simile of the seal used by his son, Colonel Abraham de Peyster, who held every office possible under the Crown in the Province of New York about 1700, of which I own the original.





NO. 21.

BOOK-PLATE OF REV. J. DESOYRES, M. A., D. D.



I further send you my seal, which embraces the arms of de Peyster and Watts, because my mother, Mary Justina Watts, was an heiress, and I, her only child, am entitled to bear the arms of her family, as well as the de Peyster arms, the more so because I think the motto of her family is the first I have ever seen — *Forte non deficit telum*, "A weapon is never wanting to a brave man," or, "a brave man is never disarmed." Some translate it, "A brave man is never destitute of resources to defend himself."

The seal impressed upon this paper is also in my possession. It must be over two hundred years old, because it was used officially by my great-great-great-great-grandfather, Mayor of New York in 1695, and Acting Governor of the Province of New York in 1700.

He was Receiver of this port, and held every office possible under the Crown about two centuries since. Receiver of the port is now equivalent to Collector. I placed his statue (a magnificent piece of bronze work) in the Bowling Green, opposite a new magnificent custom house now being erected, and there indestrucible he sits today, facing the original buildings in which he presided two hundred years ago.

No. 21.—The Rev. John de Soyres, M. A., D. D., Rector of St. John's Church, in the Parish of St. Mark, in the city of St. John, is of Huguenot descent. His book-plate, which is here reproduced, is a fine example of the armorial type, and contains several features which are unique, and which will be readily apparent to the student of heraldry. He is a son of a distinguished clergyman, a graduate of Grenville and Caius College, was Members Prizeman in 1870, Winchester Prizeman in 1873, and in 1877 attained the distinction of the Hulsean Prize. He was associated with Archdeacon Farrar in his theological and historical work, particularly in the preparation of his "Early Days of Christianity."

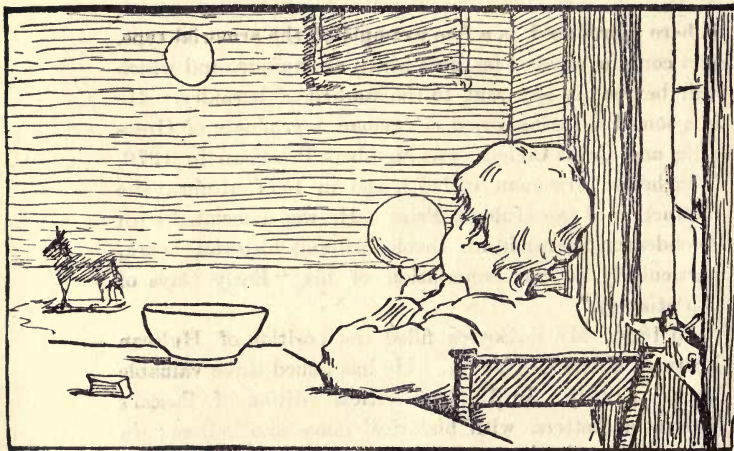
In 1886, Mr. de Soyres filled the position of Hulsean Lecturer in the University. He has issued three valuable works, namely: In 1881, a critical edition of Pascal's Provincial Letters, with historical notes and indices; in 1898, a valuable work upon the ecclesiastical history of the second century, entitled "Montanism and the Primitive

Church ;" and more lately a volume of sermons under the title "The Children of Wisdom."

In 1887, Mr. de Soyres was unanimously called to the rectorship of St. John's Church, before alluded to. He has won for himself more than a local reputation as a scholarly man, and one whose preaching is marked by breadth of thought, elegance of language, forcefulness of delivery, and a sympathy and tenderness which have caused him to be highly esteemed by many individuals entirely outside the limits of his own immediate sphere.

He has already been a contributor to the pages of this magazine, in the welfare of which he has evinced a kindly interest, and it is due to his courtesy that our work may be found to-day upon the Library table at Cambridge University, England.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.









**JOSIAH WETMORE.**

*Born in Rye, N. Y., 20th Nov., 1770.*



**ABRAHAM JOSEPH WETMORE.**

*Born in Carleton, St. John, N. B., 14th Oct., 1798.*

## The Wetmore Family

OF CHARLOTTE COUNTY, NEW BRUNSWICK.



AMONG the numerous families who came with the flood of Loyalist immigration of 1783 into New Brunswick, few have occupied more prominent positions in provincial affairs than those who bore the name of Wetmore. Their descendants today are very numerous, and are to be found in almost every section of the province. During the many years which have elapsed since the Loyalist advent, nearly a century and a quarter, they have contributed many men of no mean ability, who have done much by their integrity, uprightness, and energy, to advance their country's welfare. In the ranks of the so-called learned professions, many of the name have occupied prominent positions.

By no means the least prominent among the various branches of this family are the descendants of Josiah Wetmore, who was born in Rye, New York, November 20, 1770; and at the age of thirteen removed with his father's family to New Brunswick, where he grew to manhood and died much respected by the community in which he lived, leaving a family of six children. Among these was Abraham Joseph Wetmore, with whom, his forefathers, and his descendants, it is the intention of the writer more particularly to deal.

In the year 1861, a most valuable book was published by Munsell & Rowland, of Albany, N. Y., entitled "The Wetmore Family of America." The author of this work, which comprises nearly seven hundred pages, was Mr. James Carnahan Wetmore, then of Columbus, Ohio. The amount of study and research spent in the preparation of

this volume must have been very great. Its value, to genealogical students of the present day, however, has been greatly impaired by the neglect or refusal of certain members of the family, who were then in a position to contribute much material that cannot now be obtained, to aid the author in his meritorious work. While scores of pages are devoted to the genealogy and biographies of other branches of the family, the information concerning Josiah Wetmore, who has been before alluded to, and his descendants, is so meagre that scarcely half a page of the book is devoted to them. What little information is thus obtainable is so inaccurate as to be of no practical value.

As it is many years since the Wetmore book was published, and it is now exceedingly rare, particularly in this province, it is the writer's intention to sketch, as briefly as may be consistent with the interest and importance of the subject, the origin of the family in America, the direct line of descent from Thomas Whitmore, the first American ancestor, to Josiah Wetmore, who came to this province in 1783, and from that date to insert such information as may be deemed advisable, confining the subject, as nearly as possible, to the Wetmores who lived in Charlotte County, N. B., and their descendants.

Concerning the origin of the name Whitmore, from which the name Wetmore is taken, Robert Ferguson, in his work entitled "English Surnames and their Place in the Teutonic Family," London and New York, 1858, says :

Lastly, I take the names derived from seabirds. I doubt whether Gull is derived from the bird. It might be from the old Norse *gulf*, golden, elsewhere referred to as probably a term of affection. The Anglo-Saxon words *meaw*, *Mauve*. *maew*, whence probably the names *Mawe* and *Mew*. *Mew*. The old Norse was *mar*, which is a common baptismal name in the *Landnamabok*. Hence may be our *Whitmore*. name *More*, while *Whitmar* and *Beardmore* may *Beardmore*. be from *hvitmar* and *beartmar*, signifying a white gull. But as an Anglo-Saxon name, *More* is probably derived from *mar*, renowned, famous, and both *Whitmore* and *Beardmore* may be compounds of this,—*wight*, a man, and *beart*, bright—entering into a great many Anglo-Saxon names.



Burke, in his *Encyclopedia of Heraldry* (London, 1847) in noticing the family of Whitmore, of Apley, County Salop, says that it "Was originally seated in the northwest side of the Parish of Bobbington, in the Manor of Claverly; subsequently they removed to Claverley and acquired considerable possessions there; derived from John, Lord of Whytemere; his son was Phillip de Whytemere. Subsequently the de was dropped, and the name continued for several generations as Whytemere, when it was changed to Whitmere, and then Whitmore."

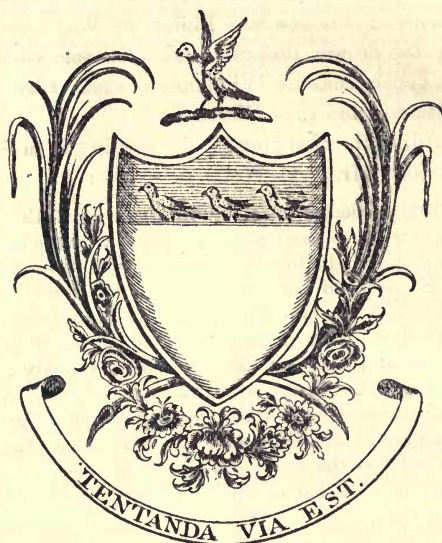
Regarding the changing of the spelling from Whitmore to Wetmore, Mr. J. C. Wetmore writes :

At what particular time the family changed the spelling of their name we have been unable to discover; we are led, however, to think that the children of the third (possibly some few of the second) in part, and the descendants of the fourth generations (counting from Thomas Whitmore, who landed in America in 1655.—D. R. J.) very generally adopted the name of Wetmore. What induced them to make the change we have no means of determining, unless it was, as says a correspondent, "probably a matter of convenience to them, growing out of the greater number of families in Middletown of the same name, that a part of them should vary the spelling to avoid confusion, and without sufficient consideration of the greater evils which follow such a change.

In another passage the same writer says :

If the family name had been Wetmore in England, it is fair to presume that some one of that name (other than those who have descended from the American Wetmores) could have been found there. We have, with other members of the family, been unable to discover in travelling in various parts of England, any native Briton who spelt his name Wetmore. Mr. A. S. Somerby, an accomplished English genealogist heretofore referred to, has made (by request of parties interested) diligent search among parish records, and in offices of registry of wills, in many counties of England, and has forwarded abstracts of wills made by persons of names similar to Wetmore, and has reported at the same time, his inability to find any record of a family spelling their names Wetmore.

The family coat of arms used by the Wetmore family in America is different from that used by the English families, except one branch which coincides with that of the American branch, and is believed to have been brought out in 1723 by the Rev. James Wetmore, of Rye. It is like



*Rev.<sup>d</sup> Rob.<sup>t</sup> G. Wetmore M.A*

that used by the Cheshire family, but with the addition of three martletts which, in the estimation of Mr. Somerby, is proof that the person who obtained the arms, could not prove his relationship to that family, and hence this difference was made. Without venturing to differ from so eminent an authority as Mr. Somerby, the writer may perhaps be permitted to observe that he was recently informed by no less an authority than the Lyon King at

Arms of the Herald's College, Edinburgh, that in cases where a younger son desired a patent-at-arms, it was customary to make a grant resembling in the main features those worn by the elder brother but differing sufficiently in some minor detail, such, for instance, as the substitution of a dexter for a sinister direction in some of the emblazonments, or as in the case under consideration, the addition of three martletts to the coat of arms already borne by the older branch of the family.

In heraldic terms, the arms of the American Wetmores are thus described—He beareth argent, or a chief azure; three martletts or crest—A Falcon, ppr.

The arms are so well illustrated in the book-plate of Rev. Robert Griffith Wetmore, which was recently reproduced in the series of articles upon Acadian book-plates by the writer, that he feels that he may be pardoned for inserting herein the same drawing. This illustration, it may be explained, is reproduced directly from an original copy of the book-plate now in the possession of the writer.

THE LINEAGE OF THE ENGLISH FAMILY OF WHITMORE,  
AS STATED IN BURKE'S LANDED GENTRY.

John, Lord of Whytemere, in the reign of Henry III, Edward I., was father of

Philip de Whytemere, who died in 1300, and was succeeded by his son,

John de Whytemere, living in 1361, whose son,

Richard de Whytemere, of Claverley and Whytemere, married Margery, daughter and heir of William Atterall, of Claverley, and dying about 1386, left a son and heir,

Richard de Whytemere, father of another

Richard de Whytemere, who married a lady named Joan, but of what family is not ascertained, and was succeeded at his decease in 1442, by his son,

Thomas Whytemere, of Claverley, who died in 1483, his son,

Richard Whytemere, left at his demise in 1504, by his wife Agnes, a son and successor,



Richard Whitmore, of Claverley, born in 1495, who married Frances Barker, and had two sons,

William, his heir,

Thomas, ancestor of the Whitmores of Ludstone, in Claverley.

Richard Whitmore died in 1549, and was succeeded by his son,

William Whitmore, Esq., of London, merchant, who married Anne, daughter of Alderman William Bond, of that city, and by her (who died October 9, 1615,) had issue ; 1, William (Sir), his heir 2, Thomas, died *sine prole* ; 3, George (Sir), Knight of Balmes, in Hackney parish, Middlesex. He died December 12, 1654.

From the above the several families of Whitmore in England trace their ancestry.

#### THE LINEAGE OF THE WETMORE FAMILY OF CHARLOTTE COUNTY, NEW BRUNSWICK.

Thomas Whitmore, who was the immigrant ancestor of the Wetmore family in America, was born 1615, in England, and married, first, Sarah Hall, d. of John Hall and Anne (Willocke) Hall, and was the father of

Izrahiah Whitmore, b. 8 March, 1656-7 ? m. Rachael Stow, by whom he had eight children, all sons, of whom the third was

Rev. James Wetmore, b. 31 December, 1695 (O. S.), who married Anna —, and had six children, of whom the eldest was

James Wetmore, b. in Rye, N. Y., 19th December, 1727, m. Elizabeth Abrahams, and had by her twelve children, of whom the eldest was

Abraham Wetmore, b. November 27th (9th ?), 1747, m. Sarah Sniffers, by whom he had three children, of whom the eldest was

Josiah Wetmore, b. November 20, 1770, who married Rachael, daughter of Justus Sherwood, by whom he had six children.

Of the above the last three generations were Loyalists, and removed to New Brunswick at the close of the war in 1783, the eldest, James, at the age of fifty-six, the youngest, Josiah, at the age of thirteen.

Josiah had six children, namely, Sally, William, Justus, Abraham Joseph, Josiah, Anne. Of these, the fourth,

Abraham Joseph Wetmore, b. 14 October 1798, m. I, Elizabeth Campbell, daughter of James Campbell, Lieut. 54th Regiment of Foot, by whom he had six children, namely, Marian, Sarah Josephine, Douglas, Thomas, Susan and Julia ; m. II, Laura Jewett, of Boston, by whom he had two children, namely, Sydney and Laura Eugenia, both of whom died unmarried.

Abraham Joseph Wetmore was the ancestor of all the Wetmores, of Charlotte County, N. B. Of his first family, Marian married John W. Norton; Sarah Josephine married Peter Clinch; Douglas married Julia Russell; Thomas died unmarried; Susan married John Cameron; and Julia married Charles C. Ward.

Having thus sketched, as briefly as possible, the genealogy of the Wetmore family, of Charlotte County, N. B., and given the reader what he trusts will be found a concise statement of the line of descent from Thomas Whitmore, the American ancestor of the family, the writer will, in the next chapter, and beginning with the last-named individual, give a short biographical sketch of the various members of the family which he has enumerated.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.

(To be Continued.)



#### EXCHANGES RECEIVED.

Canada Educational Monthly.  
Educational Review.  
Prince Edward Island Magazine.  
Educational Record.  
Commonwealth.  
Bulletin des Recherches Historiques.  
Kings College Record.  
Windsor Tribune.  
The Book Lover.  
Journal of the Ex-Libris Society.  
Historic Quarterly.  
N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register.



## Gabe Acquin



O many of our readers to whom the name of Gabe, the Sachem of the Abenakis, has been familiar for many years, the news that he has gone to the happy hunting grounds will be learned with regret. He passed away at the Indian reserve on Wednesday, the 2nd of October, after the article upon the Indians of Acadia, in which reference is made to him, and which appears in the first portion of this number of ACADIENSIS, had been off the press.

He was the veteran Indian guide and trapper, the leader of his tribe, and had, in his day, been the associate, for the time being, of many famous men.

Gabe had been in failing health for some time, and at his decease must have been about ninety years of age.

The following interesting reminiscence from the pen of Mr. E. J. Payson, has just appeared in one of our provincial dailies, from which we take the liberty of re-publishing it :

The death of Gabe Acquin, "Sachem Gabe," has set loose a flood of memories of the doings and sayings of the aged Indian, and many are the stories and anecdotes being related about him.





**GABE ACQUIN.**

*Died Oct. 2nd, 1901. Aged 90 years.*



It may not be generally known that the only time that King Edward Seventh of England was upon the water in a birch bark canoe was on the St. John river at Fredericton in company with Gabe, because the story has not heretofore appeared in print: but such is the well authenticated fact. As Gabe's best friends well knew he was not given to boasting, yet he occasionally mentioned to intimates and with evident pride that he had taken the Prince canoeing, and he treasured in fond remembrance the kindliness of the young Prince, and the boyish mischievousness of the present King, as shown in the following anecdote.

When the Prince of Wales visited Fredericton, about forty years ago, he arrived on Saturday and spent Sunday here. Early on Sunday morning Gabe, then in his prime and a general favorite at Government House, left his wigwam at St. Mary's and boarding his canoe, built by himself of bark stripped by his own hands off the stately birches, swiftly paddled up river to Government House landing for the purpose, as Gabe afterward expressed it, "jus' to look aroun'." It was about nine o'clock when Gabe paddled slowly past Government House and who should be seen on the terrace back of the house but the young Prince himself, enjoying the cool morning air, the beautiful view of the river, and a before breakfast cigar.

The Prince, who was of course unknown to Gabe, who was dressed out in his most fantastic garb, hailed the Indian and asked him to come ashore. The Prince evinced a lively interest in the canoe and asked Gabe many questions about its construction and uses, and finally expressed a wish to have a short sail in the, to him, novel craft, a request which Gabe gladly complied with.

Scarcely had they put off from the landing when the Duke of Newcastle, who accompanied the Prince, and exercised a very strict watch over him, appeared upon the river bank and called upon the occupants of the canoe to return at once to the shore. The Prince, in an undertone, asked Gabe to pay no attention to the old fellow, meaning the Duke, but to keep on, and Gabe plied the paddle with such effect that they were soon out of call from the shore.

Gabe took his Royal visitor across the river and a short distance up the beautiful Nashwaaksis, and the Prince thoroughly enjoyed his first, and, probably, only trip in a birch bark canoe, and Gabe in relating the story would say "an' he not one bit 'fraid."

When Gabe was asked if the Prince gave him anything for disobeying the Duke of Newcastle's command he would say, "I got some gold," and more than this he would not say.



The writer regrets that the short space of time at his disposal prevents a more extended reference to this worthy brother. He has in his possession some interesting anecdotes and reminiscences, in many of which Gabe played a prominent part, and hopes, at no very distant date, to be able to publish an interesting and readable account of his life and character.

With his demise has passed away one of the connecting links between Fredericton as it was half a century ago—then a British garrison town—and as it is to-day.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.



## “Bluenose.”

---

In a letter to the writer, Prof. W. F. Ganong, of Northampton, Mass., remarks :

Why do you not, in the coming issue of your magazine, call for quotations and early references to the use of the word “bluenose?” The only way to ascertain the origin of the word is to find its earliest use in print, and in what connection it was employed: if you call for references to early uses of the word you may bring out something good. Merely guessing at its origin is useless.

The Rev. W. O. Raymond writes, in the *St. John Sun*, in the issue of October 8th, 1901, that in his opinion the explanation that the name is derived from a variety of potato called the Bluenose potato, or “early blue,” which has been credited by many persons, is certainly incorrect, the name being older than the potato. He is further of the opinion that the people of the Maritime Provinces of Canada got the name because their noses were supposed to be blue with cold. He also states that the name was in common use in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia about the beginning of the last century, and that he noticed it, not long ago, in a letter written by Elkanah Morton of Digby, under date January 27, 1807. Mr. Morton speaks in his letter of a dispute between the Irish and the Yankees at Digby, adding the remark, “being a bluenose myself, did not think it prejudice that made me consider the Yankees least in fault.”

This carries us back nearly a century, and it is doubtful if any references of a much earlier date may be discovered. Mr. Morton’s letter, however, does not throw any additional light upon the origin of the word, or the meaning which it is intended to convey.

Following the suggestion offered by Professor Ganong, we shall be pleased to hear from any of our readers, of any other early uses of the name, and to publish any information obtained, should it prove to be of sufficient value.

DAVID RUSSELL JACK.

## The Origin of the New York Herald.

NO. 57 PEMBROKE STREET,

TORONTO, April 20, 1901.

D. R. JACK, ESQ.

Dear Sir,—I could tell a number of interesting facts about my father. I presume you would hardly know that the great "New York Herald" was started by two young men who were apprentices in Chubb's office in St. John, but that is a positive fact.

Smith and Anderson were both in the same office with my father—at Chubb's. They went to New York about two years before my father did, and shortly after, they bought a large press (worked by foot power) and secured the printing of the "New York Sun," and "New York Transcript," both daily papers; also, of course, other work.

One day, early in 1835, my father called in to see them, being old chums in St. John. There was another man in the office, named James Gordon Bennett. Anderson told my father, "We're going to start a daily paper ourselves, but as, if it were known, the "Sun" and "Transcript" would take away their business from us, we have engaged this man Bennett, who is a clever fellow; he is to edit the paper, and have his name on it as editor; and while we supply everything, and only pay him a salary, no one will know our connection with it."

A few days afterwards the first number of the "New York Herald" appeared and it had an immediate success; but the proprietors of the other papers somehow found out or felt jealous of Smith and Anderson, and took their work away. Then, worse still, about one month after the first issue, a great fire took place and destroyed everything, and both Smith and Anderson were ruined. Anderson died in my father's house from his reverses and illness caused thereby. Bennett went to Bruce the typefounder and told him he could make a success of the paper and got credit, and about two weeks after the fire started the paper anew, utterly ignoring Smith and Anderson or any rights they had; and this was the foundation of the "Herald."



Some of these facts are in "Bennett's Life," issued by Stringer and Townsend in 1855. My father used to tell me that he very often saw Bennett personally selling his "Heralds" off the top of a barrel at the corner of Fulton and Ann streets, New York, the first few weeks after the issue of the paper (after the fire, September, 1835).

My father started a small job printing office in a little frame building, corner of Frankfort street and Chatham (now Printing House Row) upon the exact spot and lot where the great "New York World" building now stands. After a year or so he obtained a little credit and began to issue illustrated works (the first ever published in America). His first work was "Illustrations of the Bible." He had hardly courage to issue a first edition of one thousand copies, but they all sold very quickly and before five years he had sold over twenty thousand copies, an unprecedented sale at that time; and in the meanwhile he was issuing other works of a historical and biblical character, profusely illustrated. He was the first one to encourage wood-engraving, and paid thousands of dollars to young artists for their work on wood to illustrate his books.

P. T. Barnum, afterwards the great showman, at that time hardly had bread to eat; he applied to my father to be agent to sell his works. My father gave him a credit of \$100 or \$200 in books. He sold an immense number, enabling him to get a small capital, with which he bought out a small museum of curiosities and laid the foundation of his great wealth.

I forgot to state that the owner of the lot on which the little printing office stood offered it to my father in 1833 for \$2,500. A few years ago the "World" paid \$425,000 for the same lot exactly, on which they built their immense building. Naturally I am a bit sorry my father didn't buy the lot and keep it, but no one then had any idea of what New York was to be.

Believe me,

Very cordially yours,

GEO. EDW. SEARS.

## Book Notices.

---

We regret that the insertion of the notice of the death of Gabe Acquin has absorbed the space usually reserved for notices of books and other publications received, and that in the present number we are unable to do more than merely mention such, with the names of their various donors, to whom we desire to convey our sincere thanks for the courtesies extended to us.

Collections Manchester Historic Association, G. Waldo Browne.

Shakespeare as a Patriot, Sir William H. Bailey.

Shakespeare and Temperance, Sir William H. Bailey.

Immortal Memory of Robert Burns, Sir William H. Bailey.

The Jerseyman, Vols. 1-5, bound, H. E. Deats.

January, 1900, to date, in numbers, H. E. Deats.

Hunterdon Co. Hist. Society, H. E. Deats.

Two Colonels John Taylor, H. E. Deats.

Hist. Sketch of Jas. Sterling, H. E. Deats.

The Readington School, H. E. Deats.

Flemington Copper Mines, H. E. Deats.

First Century of Hunterdon Co., N. J., H. E. Deats.

Bye Laws Hunt. Co. Hist. Soc., H. E. Deats.

Report on Philatelic Literature, H. E. Deats.

Colonel Thos. Lowrey and Wife, H. E. Deats.

Louisbourg, an Historical Sketch, Col. J. Plimsol Edwards.

Canada under Victoria, John A. Cooper, B. A., LL. B.

Report Congress Tuberculosis, Educational Record.

Our thanks are also due to the following publications for notices of our third number.

Colchester Sun, Truro, N. S.

Educational Review, St. John, N. B.

Free Lance, Westville, N. S.

Globe, St. John, N. B.

Journal, Summerside, P. E. I.

Monitor, St. John, N. B.

Presbyterian Witness, Halifax, N. S.

Record, Sydney, C. B.

Tribune, Windsor, N. S.

Sentinel, Woodstock, N. B.

Times Guardian, Truro, N. S.

World, Chatham, N. B.







MAR 9 1994

